



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



HN 1LQ2 4



**RULES OF THE
BOSTON LIBRARY.**

FRANKLIN PLACE.

KD 3525 — 86.21

Not more than **THREE** volumes shall be taken out at the same time, and no books shall be permitted to be taken or used, but by the owner of a share, or his family.

For the first year after the admission of a Book, a fine of ten cents is incurred for each library day it may be kept beyond the time limited on the cover; and, after the first year, of five cents per library day, if detained beyond five weeks; — for abuse of Books, the value thereof when new. If any Book be lost, the same must be replaced by a similar volume, or by paying the current price of a new volume: if it be part of a set, the remainder must be taken, paying the current price of a new set.

THREE DOLLARS assessment must be paid previous to the delivery of *any Book*, after the annual meeting.

All Books must be returned to the Library for inspection on the Saturday previous to the annual meeting, which is always on the second Friday of June; the fine for non-compliance is one dollar.

Books must be called for by their numbers, and not by their titles.

The Library is opened every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday afternoons, from 3 to 6 in summer, and 3 to 5 in winter; — also every Saturday forenoon, from 10 to 1 o'clock.

No person shall be allowed to go within the railing, or to take down any Book, without the special leave of the Librarian.

The present price of a share is 25 dollars.

2

NARRATIVE

OF A

GREEK SOLDIER:

CONTAINING

ANECDOTES AND OCCURRENCES

ILLUSTRATING THE

CHARACTER AND MANNERS

OF THE

GREEKS AND TURKS IN ASIA MINOR,

AND DETAILING EVENTS OF THE

LATE WAR IN GREECE,

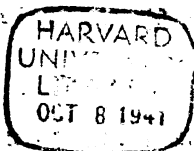
*In which the author was actively engaged, by land and sea, from the
commencement to the close of the Revolution.*

BY PETROS MENGOUS.

NEW-YORK:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ELLIOTT AND PALMER,
20 William-street.

1830.

KD 3525



Southern District of New-York, ss.

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the 24th day of November, A. D. 1830, in the 54th year of the Independence of the United States of America, ELLIOTT & PALMER, of the said district, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors, in the words following, to wit:

"Narrative of a Greek Soldier: containing Anecdotes and Occurrences, illustrating the character and manners of the Greeks and Turks in Asia Minor, and detailing events of the late war in Greece, in which the author was actively engaged, by land and sea, from the commencement to the close of the Revolution. By Petros Mengous."

In conformity to the Act of Congress of the United States, entitled "An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the time therein mentioned." And also to an Act, entitled "An Act, supplementary to an Act, entitled an Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned, and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

FREDERICK J. BETTS.

Clerk of the Southern District of New-York.

PREFACE.

THE editor of this work, who had long regretted the unsatisfactory nature of the publications relating to modern Greece which have fallen in his way, on becoming acquainted with Mr. Mengous, felt a desire to have some account of his observations published, for the better information of the people of the United States. It was not, however, without much persuasion that he could obtain his consent to this proposition, nor was it without labor that the task was accomplished. In presenting to the public the following chapters, the editor considers it a duty to state, that with the peculiar opportunities which he has had to become acquainted with the author, he has found the most satisfactory evidence of a remarkable accuracy of observation, clearness of perception, and precision of memory, as well as a sincere and ardent attachment to his countrymen, to their firm and simple characters, and to the cause which they have maintained.

The editor had long been impressed with a belief, that the Greeks owed more to their language and their religion than other nations have generally supposed; and that these were not a little dependent on each other for mutual support. The principle of denying knowledge to

the ignorant has never been admitted by them : no such bar is now found against their intellectual improvement, nor has it before existed. Their situation, at the same time, has ever fostered in them a high regard for knowledge. By means of it, as will be seen in cases related in the book, they enjoyed privileges and advantages superior in some respects to their very masters, the Turks ; by it they succeeded in casting off their yoke ; and now they naturally depend upon it for their future happiness. To a considerable extent, the Greeks were educated to an acquaintance with the scriptures ; and although their doctrines and rites have greatly erred from the original purity of the seven churches, evidence is afforded that a high standard of morals prevailed extensively among them, of which we find no traces in the writings of foreign travellers. There were, indeed, more reasons than one why travellers knew so little of their real character. It was not merely because they were generally dazzled by the pride and wealth of the Turk, and believed all the aspersions which merchants circulated against the intelligent, enterprising, and economical navigators of the Archipelago : but it was partly because they were viewed with distrust by the Greek, whose stern domestic virtues had often been offended by the licentiousness of Franks, and who bolted their doors against them, with a proverb, (no less keen for being two-edged,) the meaning of which is, "Receive not Monsieur nor Mustapha into your house."

The editor has written nearly the whole of the present work with his own hand ; for he wished, by multiplied questions, to give such a direction to the author's recol-

lections, as should most gratify the public for whom it was designed. Still, it has been a constant aim to note down, as nearly as possible, the author's own words; and in many cases they have been recorded with precision. Some brief passages also were written by the author himself. As Mr. M. is remarkably distinct in his statements, so his style is natural and simple, sometimes animated, lively, or affecting. In these qualities, the editor feels that he has not done him full justice, because, a passage rapidly delivered in conversation cannot in general be perfectly written down, but loses somewhat of its force, precision, or spirit.

The war in Greece brought up to view national traits of character among all classes of people, which the world had no knowledge of, but which have been too plainly and too uniformly exhibited to be now any longer a matter of doubt. It brought forward individuals who possessed the simple virtues, the pure characters, patriotic motives, and sincere devotion to their country, which we have admired in our ancestors of the American Revolution. Those characters, it is the opinion of the editor, are too valuable to be lost; and it is deemed a duty to hold up to view a picture of true patriotism and disinterestedness. The editor has taken pains to avoid inserting opinions or additions by which he might incur the risk of changing or weakening the force of the plain matters of fact which he collected with great labor, and recorded with scrupulous exactness. The book, it is hoped, will be found useful in giving distinct, particular, and correct ideas of the Greek character; and the principles and results of their war; in

forming or encouraging in the young just opinions concerning their characters and principles; and in casting some merited honor on the simple, hardy, and temperate habits which extensively prevailed amongst the Greeks.

It is hardly to be expected that a work of this kind should be entirely free from errors. The author has been obliged to depend on his memory entirely for dates, facts and circumstances; and not being able to communicate with the editor in any common language of which both were masters, misapprehensions probably may have arisen. Whatever defects, however, may be detected, arising from these causes, or from the brief time allowed for the compilation of the work, it is confidently believed that nothing of material consequence has been mis-stated. The work bears many evidences of the haste in which it has been completed, and may not improbably contain errors which the eye of the author would have detected, had he been able to remain until its publication. His removal to a distant part of the country prevented a recurrence to him in several cases in which he would have been consulted if present.

The Greek revolution may be expected to have an important influence on our literature. Facilities are now offered for the acquisition of the language of the ancient writers, which we have never before enjoyed; and is it too much to anticipate a great change in the mode of instructing and learning that language, a more thorough acquaintance with it among our scholars, and a more familiar knowledge of the ancient writers? Now that we meet with persons who have learnt to speak Greek from their

cradles, the bug-bear charge of pedantry need not be apprehended by those who may wish to acquire it; even if they are heard to use it in conversation; and a much more direct and easy way is now offered for its acquisition, even to students with limited time and means, who, under the long practised system, would have found the task discouraging, if not hopeless.

The reader of modern Greek will find much to interest him at every step. The late war, in regard to the general interests for which it was waged, and the universal spirit by which it was carried on, claims more admiration than even the wars against Xerxes, for 20,000 Greeks fought on his side. Many old words, brought again into frequent use by the change of circumstances, are derived from ancient authors, who wrote when freedom and its accompanying blessings had, as now, a real existence. To show the constant recurrence of ancient words in the modern language, the reader is referred to the few specimens given in the work, especially to the nautical song on page 136, in which one familiar with the Septuagint, or with various other ancient Greek books, will be able to recognize many words used in their original sense.

A few references hastily inserted here, may assist the reader in forming an idea of the correspondence between the ancient language and that in which the above mentioned song is composed. Others might be given in relation to most of the other words.

The words of the first line are strictly ancient. In the second word of the second line is a contraction of *μῆρα*—

with. The rest of the verse will probably be understood by every reader of Greek. At the close of the second line, second stanza, is a case of one form of the imperative mood, which is modern. The last line of the second stanza is almost word for word a translation of the text, beginning, "It were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and he were drowned in the midst of the sea." The $s'k$ is contracted, as is common.

The two first words in the last line but one are very common in the Septuagint—see Psalm lxxxviii. 47. There is a specimen of the modern infinitive mood, which is a mere substitution of the subjunctive, omitting the first letter of the conjunction. Of this there are multiplied examples in ancient Greek. They abound especially in St. John's Gospel: see, for instance, the whole 17th chapter. See also Genesis, chap. iv. ver. 5th and 23d. The word translated caves, is the word used in the Septuagint, in speaking of "Jacob's" sepulchre near Mamre, Gen. l. 13; in Kings iii. 19, &c. &c. The word translated "inhabit," is the ancient, as are those for "hills and mountains," which are used many times in the Septuagint, and frequently in this same order, especially in the Psalms. See Judith vii. 4; Ps. xiv. 1. Some of the most familiar expressions in use are also in the scriptures.

The Greeks follow the ancient *accents*, in pronunciation, with extreme precision, and universally; thus making an important use of those marks which, to us, are insignificant. The objection against this practice appears to be unsound: for it does not interfere with the quantity in reading the poets.

The Turkish words and names introduced into the work, have been generally written so as to give their sounds as nearly as possible, when the usual English rules of pronunciation are followed. This will be more gratifying to the common reader, than if the Italian, French, or other foreign orthography were adopted.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.		Page
Kookloojáh—Reserved habits of the Greeks—Early life—Recollections, &c.—Village school	13	
CHAPTER II.		
Villagers—Marriage Ceremony—Academy at Haivali, or Kido-neis—Printing and books—Turkish character—Anecdotes—The Tsingan, or Gypsies.....	27	
CHAPTER III.		
Pastoral life—Wild beasts in the mountains—Early recollections—Vineyards.....	41	
CHAPTER IV.		
The plague—Reptiles—Camels—Diana's Baths—Turkish vil-lage	56	
CHAPTER V.		
Ruins of ancient Smyrna—Turkish habits—Education—Go-vernment—Greek Senate of Smyrna—Bank—Plans for im-provement	60	
CHAPTER VI.		
New Schools in Smyrna—French Missionaries—Turkish cruel-ty and justice—Impressions of the sea	67	
CHAPTER VII.		
Priests of the Greek church—Oeconomos—Men of learning and spirit—School of Oeconomos—Churches in Smyrna—Ignorance and misrule of the Turks.....	78	
CHAPTER VIII.		
Turkish Festivals—Broad-tailed Sheep—Amusements of the Turks—Jews—Remarkable individuals—Sardis, Hierapolis, and Ephesus	81	
CHAPTER IX.		
Route from Smyrna to Constantinople—Constantinople	88	
CHAPTER X.		
News of the Revolution—Events in Smyrna—Departure for Trieste—Arrival and stay there—Greeks from Wallachia...	97	
CHAPTER XI.		
Missolonghi—Natural Fortresses of Greece—Deir Abbás—Siege of Patras—Sortie—Return to Missolonghi—March to Arta	109	

CONTENTS.

Page

CHAPTER XII.

- Siege of the Castle of Arta—Defection of the Albanians—
Evacuation of Arta—Fighting at Comboti, &c.—Expedition
to Vonitza—Attack on Turkish ships at Boudrom 121

CHAPTER XIII.

- The Greek Fleet—Hydriote Sailors—Captain Miaulis—Anec-
dotes 129

CHAPTER XIV.

- Interference of the English—Voyage to Hydra—Schio devas-
tated—Captain Sakturis 150

CHAPTER XV.

- Ipsara—Schio—Rescue of Fugitives—Release of Captives... 163

CHAPTER XVI.

- The Philhellenic Corps—Argos—Extemporaneous Poet—Turks
—Journey across the Morea—Duels 175

CHAPTER XVII.

- Greek Camp at Peta—Attack from the Turks, in July, 1823—
Battle—Defeat and Flight—Monastery 189

CHAPTER XVIII.

- Voyage from Smyrna to Candia—Revolution in that Island—
The Spacheotes—Famine—Cross Candia—Canea—Am-
bushes 201

CHAPTER XIX.

- Island of Syra, in 1824—A distinguished character recognized—
Another old Friend—His Tale—Distressed Ipsariotes—Sail-
ed for Smyrna—Mytilene—Smyrna—Return to Syra—Res-
toration of Captives 212

CHAPTER XX.

- Sailed again for Candia, in 1824—Stop at Malvasia in the Mo-
rea—Poverty and Spirit of the Candiotēs—Cruise on the
Egyptian coast 221

CHAPTER XXI.

- Sponges—Escape of Greek Captives—Return home—Smyrna
—Bookloojah after the war—American Missionaries 233

NARRATIVE, &c.

CHAPTER I.

Kockloojáh—Reserved habits of the Greeks—Early life—Recollections, &c.—Village school.

KOCKLOOJÁH is a small village at the distance of an hour's walk from Smyrna. On leaving that city to approach it you cross a bridge built of large blocks of white marble, over which, a tradition says, Alexander the Great once passed. There is no road for carriages, which are never used in that country; but there is a good path trodden by the mules and camels, which the Turks employ as domestic animals. The first house in the village as you enter belonged to a Frenchman, and is called the Frank's Vineyard. It is situated on the right side of the road, and a little beyond is a Turkish house, or tower, surrounded by a high stone wall, in the rear of which is a beautiful valley, planted with mulberries, vines, figs, &c. This ends at the foot of a high mountain, called in Turkish Calabar, at the base of which stands the village of Kockloojáh, bounded on the other side by another mountain named Karakés. The houses are irregularly built, usually at a small distance from each other, of a solidity and size which render them very secure habitations, and are all possessed by Greeks, with the single exceptions before alluded to.

It was always a privilege greatly esteemed by the Greeks to live as far from the Turks as possible. Even when they inhabited the same city or village, it often happened that no Turk ever entered the house of a Greek. A considerable tax was the price of this privilege to the people

of Kookloojáh, who thus were never offended with the sight of their masters, unless when a passenger went through the streets, or a cadí from the neighbouring village of Boornabáh came over with a few soldiers to gather his taxes, or to seize a disorderly inhabitant. The name of the village was, as it were, forced out of the phlegmatic Turk by the beauty of the situation. "Kookloojáh," is composed of the words, Kookloo, (perfume) and Djac, (a fire-place.) The situation somewhat resembling a nook, or cul-de-sac, and the air, which is remarkably pure and salubrious, being perfumed a large portion of the year with the odors of a multitude of flowers.

I have been thus particular in the description of the village, because many of my early reflections are associated with it. There was I born in the year 1802, and there I spent the greater part of the first fourteen years of my life. All my early companions were likewise natives of Kookloojáh, and some of them I afterwards saw in scenes of a very different nature, at different periods of the Greek war. Our house was built by my grandfather, who came from Cæsaréa ; and I recollect to have heard that the price paid the laborers was about the value of $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents a day. My father was a merchant, and had a house in Smyrna, where he spent a part of his time. I can remember that while quite a boy, when some of our friends came into the village, to spend a few social days at our house, they often sang songs, in which the Turks were spoken of as tyrants, and ourselves as a different and better people, who had been deprived of our rights, and ought to have them restored. Sometimes, when leaving us, they would utter strong wishes that times might change : saying such things as this—"when will the day arrive that we shall regain our liberty?" Turks often passed through our street ; but none ever entered my father's house, except the owner of the red house, or castle, near the extremity of the village. He was an exception, in our opinion, to most of the Turks, being of a good disposition, and destitute of that contempt and enmity towards Greeks, which they generally possessed. He kept a coffee-house in Smyrna, which he served himself, and where he made a good deal

of money ; and it was reported of him that he had a large amount concealed under ground at his residence, to which he regularly returned after closing his shop in the afternoon. I have been within the high stone wall which surrounded his dwelling, but am unable to give any satisfactory account of any thing except the garden, as the apartments, which were chiefly appropriated to the women, were of course closed against any intrusion. He had, I believe, but one wife ; and probably the same may be said of about half the married Turks. Though polygamy is allowed, all do not practise it. Deve-Zoglú, (for such was the name of the man) was esteemed a person of superior attainments by his Turkish acquaintances. This indeed he merited, in comparison with other Turks ; for he possessed the rare accomplishment of reading, and discoursed of a great many subjects which his countrymen rarely approach. He made great pretensions to a knowledge of politics, and conversed so much about different countries, that the Turks thought him a sage. He was very friendly to my father, who would listen to his remarks, though sensible that he had not an idea of geography. He valued himself for his supposed power of foretelling future events ; and indeed, he sometimes met with success in that way, which tended greatly to confirm a belief to a considerable extent prevalent among the Greeks, that the Turks are in possession of a book which gives them knowledge of futurity. He explicitly foretold the Greek war to my father, about a year before it commenced, and long before we had any idea of such a contest. He had many Greek friends, but was also a friend of the Janissaries.

One of the persons I was best acquainted with in my earliest childhood, was the nurse, to whom the oversight of our domestic concerns, as well as the care of the children, was committed. She had long been an inmate of the house, and possessed a very upright character, with entire devotion to the family interests, so that she received the most implicit confidence of my parents, and was a personage of no little authority. She was notable and industrious, and constantly employed in her various duties, which included washing, ironing, &c.

From her I early heard much of the cruelty and barbarity of the Turks ; for she was a child of eight years, and lived in Tripolizza, the capital of the Morea, when, in the old war, that city was taken, and the Greeks massacred. Russia had encouraged the Greeks to rise in rebellion ; and when they had excited the revenge of the Turks, withdrew from them her protection, and left them to the fury of the barbarians. The city which the Greeks held in possession, was entered by storm, and a general slaughter took place. The heads of the murdered Greeks were piled up in heaps ; her parents were killed before her eyes, and she was taken a prisoner, and carried to Smyrna. Her master told her she was to look upon herself as his future wife ; but she regarded him with horror, and said she would never consent. He probably thought at first that she might overcome her dislike to him ; but whenever he spoke of it she began to weep, and would not eat, and told him she would sooner lose her life. This made him decide to sell her ; and my grandfather hearing her situation, purchased her for about fifty or sixty dollars, after about six months captivity. He immediately gave her her freedom, according to the invariable custom of our people, who would never dream of holding one of their unfortunate race in servitude ; but she preferred remaining in his house, where she ever did remain. She was never able to ascertain that any of her relations were living, except a nephew, a young man, who came to live in Smyrna, many years afterwards, and was accustomed to come to the village every Saturday evening, and stay at our house until Monday morning.* He was a maker of cotton bags, of goats' hair. She spoke the Turkish language very well, and had the power of expressing herself with much force, so that her conversation was sometimes very interesting, and when her feelings were excited, it became quite eloquent. She was somewhat impetuous ; and although usually very kind to children, sometimes was rather severe. She once, on hearing me use " O Diabolos !" as an exclamation, which was considered highly improper for a child, gave me a smart blow, that brought the blood from my nose, and threatened me with further ill consequences, in case I

should adopt the use of such bad words. Such a disposition as this, rarely displayed towards us, was frequently exhibited when Turks were seen or spoken of; and she usually designated them by a term in their own language, of the greatest contempt, a word that was very common with her; and she was generally well pleased when any of them got any ill treatment. Another female inmate of our house, was an aged and highly respected grandmother, who spent many years in my father's family. She was my mother's mother. Her husband had been educated in Amsterdam, and served in the Russian fleet, as commander of a ship in the old war, and was with Orloff at the destruction of the Turkish fleet at Chesmá. He spoke the English, Dutch, French, Italian, Russian, and Greek languages, and after leading a very active life, died in Russia. I never saw him, but knew my grandmother well. She was conspicuous for her piety, and charity to the poor. Several stories which my mother told me, were characteristic of her. She was left at Tinos by my grandfather, during the war; and when her house had been supplied with provisions for five or six months, her generosity to the poor sometimes would empty it in a fortnight. At Smyrna she once met a poor woman in the streets who had taken the plague, and, according to the custom in such cases, was forced to leave the city immediately, without any precautions being taken for her comfort or subsistence. The poor creature addressed her, and besought her to have compassion, complaining that she had not sufficient clothing. My grandmother, with her accustomed kindness, made her step into a neighboring house, and gave her a superfluous garment, which she could spare from her own dress.

I had great opportunity to become deeply impressed with the excellence of my grandmother. I was accustomed to sleep in her apartment when a child, and she taught me to say my prayers. Often when I happened to wake at midnight, have I heard her, when the weather was stormy, or the wind high, praying for sailors who might be exposed to danger at sea; and I have heard her

repeat aloud such words as these, when unsuspecting that she was listened to by any earthly ear: "Θεε με βοηθήσον ες δυστυχίς ὁποῦ θαλασσομαχοῦν· σκεπασέτας ὑπὸ τὴν σκέπην σου," &c. ["My God, help the unfortunate, wherever they labour at sea: save them, for thy mercy sake."]

I have before spoken of the mountains which rose on both sides of our village. Their names are, Karakes and Calabar. The former signifies, in Turkish, "black girl:" the origin of the name I am unable to tell. It is verdant and healthful, and abounds in game, particularly hares and partridges. The other mountain is called Calabar, which consists of two words meaning, "like a castle:" because there is a large rock on its summit of a peculiar and very regular form, which gives it the appearance of a structure built for defence. Its height is very considerable, about 2000 or 2500 feet, as I should judge. It belongs to a range of considerable extent, which reaches, with only occasional valleys of small size, to the coast opposite the island of Samos, which is about sixty miles distant from our village. That whole region was inhabited by Greeks, who also peopled several villages in the plains, as cultivators of figs, vines, &c. and wandered over the mountains as shepherds. When I grew large enough to carry a fowling-piece, I began to make excursions further and further up the mountains, in pursuit of game, and had opportunities to acquaint myself with the extreme serenity of the sky, and mildness of the climate during the greater part of the year, as well as to enjoy the simple pleasures of the frugal and virtuous shepherds.

The mountain called Karakes, presents a high and very abrupt descent towards the village, so that the women, who frequently used to go to cut bushes on its side, would tie them in bundles, and roll them down almost to their houses. It gave a remarkably fine and clear echo to the voice of one calling from the borders of the village, and formed a striking object from the neighborhood, and especially from a pleasant little walk to which many of the villagers were accustomed to resort in a clear evening.

When I was quite a boy, my mother told me the following story of my father, which made an impression upon

my mind, and gave me great apprehension of scenes of violence and bloodshed. My father was actively employed as a merchant in his youth ; and once, during the war between Austria and the Turks, about the year '97 or '98, loaded a vessel, manned with Slavonians, at Smyrna, with barley, and set sail for Cyprus. The Slavonians were very good against the Turks. Some Turkish passengers, seven in number, brought on board a number of female Greek slaves, who had been taken prisoners and sold. There was also on board an Armenian, as passenger. One night my father, being asleep in his berth, was waked by a noise on deck ; and soon after some one touched him in the dark, whom he recognized for the Armenian passenger. " For the love of God," said he, in an agitated voice, " pray protect me. The sailors are massacring the Turks, and threaten to kill me. I am a Christian like yourself." My father promised he would do so, if possible ; and was about going on deck, when one of the sailors called to him to remain below. " What is the matter ?" inquired my father. " Nothing," replied the other, " keep quiet ; go to sleep ; we are doing nothing." In the morning, when he went on deck, he found the Turks had all been killed and thrown into the sea, while the captives were at liberty, and rejoicing, and the Slavonians quietly navigating the vessel. He could do nothing else but proceed with them to their port, where the Armenian gave immediate information of the massacre, so that they were compelled to slip their cables almost as soon as they had come to anchor, and steer for Smyrna. There my father had been but a short time, when he was unexpectedly accosted by the Armenian, who threatened to complain of him to the Turkish government, unless he would give him an hundred dollars. Expostulation was in vain ; all that my father could do, was to obtain a reduction in the sum demanded, and prevail on him to take up with fifty. Meeting the sailors soon after, he informed them of what the Armenian had done ; and they, by giving him an equal sum, persuaded him to accompany them in the vessel, which was ready to sail once more. After leaving land a

little time, my father discovered one morning that they had killed the Armenian in the night, and thus taken the only step which they supposed consistent with their future safety.

The constant recollection of these various murders which had taken place almost in his presence, and without the least agency or even privity of his own, long preyed upon his mind; for he knew that his innocence would afford no security, and he could never be sure that among so many persons as knew the circumstances, some way might not be found for its publication. My mother has told me, that not a night passed for three or four years, in which his rest was not disturbed by his anxiety; and that he would frequently start from sleep, terrified by a dream, and look anxiously around him, before he could persuade himself that it was not reality.

When I was about six or eight years of age, my father brought into our family an old man named Jacobos, whom he had met with in distress, and engaged to take care of his sheep. He was of a mild and friendly disposition, and knew how to ingratiate himself with children. He had lived about forty years in Russia, and in the war against the Turks, was on board of Orloff's own ship at the destruction of their fleet at Chesmé. He has told me that he lost his hearing for a time from the noise of the guns fired on that occasion.

I often heard, when a child, of a period known to my parents and elder friends, and recurred to by them with serious feelings, called *Καιρον τῷ ῥεῖελλῳ*—the time of the rebellion. The following is a brief account of its commencement, which I have heard from my father.

In 1797, a riot occurred in Smyrna, in the time when the Venetians held the Ionian islands, the Greek inhabitants of which shared in the enmity with which the Turks regarded them, on account of their being thus connected.

There was a rope-dancer performing in Smyrna, as I have heard my father relate, and when a company of Turks and Greeks had assembled, a Corfiote, wishing to go in, was prevented by a Turk, whom he shot with a pistol. He fled the city, and the Turks therefore could not get him from the Venetian consul; and after two or three

days, they began to massacre Greeks, and killed 150 as they were coming out of church. My father was in the city. My uncle was a school-boy, and his master was killed, and he taken as a slave. After two or three days, I believe, he was released by the interference of the family porter, or fahkino, Moussa-Bassá. He was paid by the family for doing labour, and sent to find him, and claimed him as his son. It was a younger uncle than the one who lived with my father, and I never saw him. His school-master was a priest, and lived near my father's house. During the fighting on the first day, the Turks set fire to the Franks' street, which was burnt down, and some of the Greek quarter, part of which, near the Frank street, was destroyed. My father's house was burnt. A shop in front was occupied by three shoemakers, who were afraid to go into the street, as were other Greeks, who might have gone for the engines, and they remained within, and were burnt. That period is called the time of the rebellion.

Kará Os-mán Oglóú, governor of Magnesia, Pergamos, &c. who was a great friend of the Greeks, came in with troops, and executed ten or twelve of the leading Turks in the massacre. When the fugitive Greeks came from the Morea, in the time of Orloff, he gave them many sheep, land, &c., as he was very rich.

There were some Turkish mountaineers who inhabited a wild district at the distance of twenty or thirty miles from Smyrna, who were very rude, and half savage in their manners. At a village called Bootzáh, three miles from us, was an Armenian family of wealth, to which belonged a fine little girl, eight years of age. The news was once spread that she had suddenly disappeared; and although the strictest search was made by her parents and friends, no tidings could be obtained of her. She was richly dressed at the time of her disappearance, and had jewels on probably worth two or three hundred dollars. Suspicion rested on a servant of the family, who had been left alone with the child in the house; but no positive proof of her guilt could ever be obtained. About twelve years afterwards she made her appearance in Smyrna, in the dress

of the mountaineers above mentioned, by some of whom she had been stolen, and amongst whom she had constantly lived, having been repeatedly sold from one master to another. She was recognized by her parents, and taken home. Her face and arms were covered with scars; her countenance was disagreeable; her mind coarse and unenlightened; her language, manners, and aspect half savage, and almost brutish. Such is the society over a large part of Asia-Minor, once so refined*. It was found

* For the convenience of those who may wish to revive their general recollections concerning the history of the coast of Asia Minor, the following brief sketch is taken, with a little abbreviation, from the travels of Anacharsis the younger:

"In the most ancient times, the Greeks were divided into three great tribes: the Dorians, the Æolians, and the Ionians. These names, it is said, were given them by the children of Deucalion, who reigned in Thessaly. Two of his sons, Dorus and Eolus, and his grandson, Ion, having settled in different districts of Greece, the people who had been civilized, or at least united in society by the care of these strangers, esteemed it an honor to bear their names, in the same manner as the different schools of philosophers are distinguished by the names of their founders.

"The Greek language presents us with three principal dialects, the Dorian, the Æolian, and the Ionian, which have numberless subdivisions. The Dorian was spoken in Lacedæmon, Argolis, Rhodes, Crete, Sicily, &c. The Æolian was often confounded with the Ionian.

"About two centuries after the war of Troy, a colony of Ionians settled on the coast of Asia, whence they had driven the ancient inhabitants. A short time before some Æolians had seized on the country to the north of Ionia, and that which had fallen into the hands of the Dorians. These three districts form, on the sea coast, a slip of land which, in a right line, may be about 1700 stadia in length, (192 miles,) and about 460 broad at its greatest breadth, (or 52½ miles.) This does not include the islands of Rhodes, Cos, Samos, Chios, and Lesbos, though they made a part of the three colonies.

"The country which they occupied on the continent, is renowned for its riches and beauty. Everywhere the coast is happily diversified by capes and bays, around which arise a number of towns and cities. Numerous rivers, some of which appear to multiply themselves by their frequent windings, carry plenty through the plains. Though the soil of Ionia is not equal in fertility to that of Æolia, the former country enjoys a more serene sky, and a more equal temperature than the latter.

"The Æolians possess, on the continent, eleven cities, the depu-

impossible to restore her mind or feelings to any thing like a civilized state, and her friends were obliged to give up the task in despair. She showed no repugnance to the manner of life from which they wished to snatch her ; and, if alive, is now, I presume, living amongst the Turks.

The houses in the village were generally built on a plan somewhat similar to our own, though of an inferior size, being of two stories, of which the lower was not inhabited, and surrounded with a wall. Many of the walls were furnished with a long lever, supported on a tall upright pole, exactly resembling what is called a well-sweep in many parts of the United States. Besides the different fruit trees I have named, the cypress was very common, and added much to the appearance of some of the shady walks.

We had but one church in Kookloojáh ; it had been built about thirty years, and was used as the school house during most of my residence there, but was afterwards superseded in this respect, by the erection of a building ex-

ties of which assemble on certain occasions, in that of Cyme. The confederation of the Ionians is formed between twelve principal cities. The deputies meet annually at a temple of Neptune, situated in a sacred grove, beneath Mount Mycale, at a small distance from Ephesus. The Doric states assemble at the promontory of Triopium ; and the city of Cnidus, the isle of Cos, and the three cities of Rhodes alone, possess the right of sending deputies to them. Nearly in the same manner were the general assemblies of the Asiatic Greeks regulated in the earliest times. By degrees they extended their commerce, and made settlements in Egypt, Corsica, and navigated through the straits of Hercules to the island of Tarentus. The kings of Sardis, the capital of Lydia, seized some of their cities ; and Cræsus conquered them all. Cyrus added them to the Persian empire. They revolted under Darius, supported by Athens, and burned Sardis ; but were again conquered, and again rebelled. In the Peloponnesian war, they were sometimes in alliance with the Lacedæmonians, but more commonly with the Athenians, to whom they became subject. Thus, for about two centuries, the Greeks of Asia were only occupied in wearing, breaking, and resuming their chains. Mardonius endeavoured to restore the democracies, but they soon degenerated again to oligarchies."

[The ancient Christian churches planted along this coast, will give a still higher interest to many readers, in these once favoured, and now long afflicted, and almost depopulated regions.]

pressly for the school. In the church were pictures, (our creed not permitting statues,) one of which was of the Virgin Mary, another of St. John, another of the Apostles, &c. &c. They were all executed by native artists, and were original compositions : of course one could not look for much merit in them.

In our village generally, in Smyrna, and in all Greece, the custom prevailed of having family prayers daily, except in a few families, the parents of which were less particular in such duties. The manner was this. All the children are taught to pray while small ; and the individual of the family most of a religious disposition usually performs worship in the presence of the rest, both morning and evening.

“Κύριε τί ἐπιθυνοῦνησαν οἱ θλιβόντες με ;”

This psalm (the third,) was in the most common use for family worship ; the “*Eléeson me*” was also very common. The reading of a psalm was the first part of our worship, which was concluded by an extemporaneous prayer. The Church Synopsis, or Book of Common Prayer, contains family prayers, which were sometimes used in all parts of Greece ; general prayers were performed for the success of the Greek troops during the war.

The habits and manners of my countrymen were generally very simple. In some places in the interior they had customs which appeared to us as singular for their resemblance to those of patriarchal days. My father has told me, that while on a journey into the interior of the country, he once stopped for the night at the private house of a Greek at Adramiti, about one hundred miles from Smyrna, (there being no inns in those regions,) and a vessel of water was brought in by the mistress, who proposed to wash his feet. He objected to the proposition, considering it as a piece of condescension which she ought not to be allowed to perform. She, however, persisted in it, saying it was the custom of the country ; and this, my father assured me, he afterwards ascertained to be the case.

I began to go to school when quite a child, with many of the children of the village. The school was kept at the entrance of the church, and our teacher was the priest, a man of very limited acquirements. We went at about eight o'clock in the morning, and were ranged in two lines in the porch, one on each side of the door. There I attended for several years, making gradual progress in reading, writing, and arithmetic, wasting a great deal of time, and receiving not a little punishment.

After I had completed my education there; that is, when I had learnt what little the teacher knew, I left the school, and entered one at Smyrna, established on the new Lancasterian principles. About that time a fine building was erected for a school house in the village, to which the school was transferred, under the direction of several of the priests, with a good old Cypriote, named Joannikos, at their head. There attended about sixty boys, and ten or twelve girls—sometimes more. I have visited it. The children sat on sheep-skins, spread on the floor, with the wool up, as we had done in the church, the floor being swept very clean. They were ranged round against the wall, without distinction of age or class; brothers being generally placed together, and the girls in another room. The system was not materially different from that pursued in the former school in the church, a brief idea of which I will give. The exercises began at 8 o'clock, by all standing, while a prayer was repeated by the teacher. (There was another regular prayer for the evening.) Then we all said the Creed.

The priest then repeated the psalm, beginning "Eléeson me o Theos," which is much used by us, in ancient Greek, of which I understood the meaning when a little boy. It needed not a translation. When this was done, the boys began to read: one at a time going with his book to the master, who corrected any errors. There were two classes—one in an alphabet book, called philláda, (or leaves,) the other in the Psalter, or the "Apostles." The "Apostles" contained the Acts, and all the Epistles. Both the Psalter and the "Apostles" were in ancient Greek. Each scholar had a few lines to read, which he studied as

a lesson, at his seat. No explanations were given, as the teacher was a very ignorant man, from some distant country. We never studied Mathematics in the village, as we did afterwards, in the school of CEconomos, in Smyrna. After dinner we learned to write. Three or four small sheets of paper, sewed together, without a cover, served for each of the older boys, with large crow quills. These quills were very durable. The shepherds supplied us from birds they killed. The pens were mended by the master. We sat on sheep skins spread on the floor, and placed the paper on our knee, with the inkstand beside us. The master gave a copy to each learner, of the alphabet alone, and afterwards a line or more, written always in a small hand. All the exercise of the afternoon, for two or three hours, was in writing. Before the close of school hours, the writing was shown to the master, who punished the negligent by ferruling their hands. Great offences were punished by bastinado on the feet. This was performed after the Turkish manner, by lifting the feet up.

In ours and the neighboring villages of poor Greeks, the boys carried, every week, bread, olives, eggs, cheese, wine, &c. to feed the master, or ten paras. This was the regular price. There was no danger of their being starved. Each was informed whether he was to carry a loaf of bread, or a piece of cheese this week, which was probably different from the last and the next week. Our family always sent money; but I saw these contributions in kind made by my schoolmates. At the rates established then, I suppose the master received about the value of four dollars per month, for teaching thirty boys. There was no such thing as boarding, so that the expense of living cannot be estimated as in the United States: but every thing was cheap. A man going to reside in the village, might have got a good house for ten dollars a year, and a servant for fifteen dollars. Beef was two and a half cents a pound; veal or lamb, four cents; goats' flesh, two cents. This is calculating an oka at two and a half American pounds. Flour was four cents the oka. We paid two dollars and a half, or thereabouts, per annum, to the Turks, as a tax on our house in the village, and about the same on our figs and other fruit. Our school

master used a pen-knife of a rude form, and only four or five inches in the blade, which was also very wide; made in Venice. We had no books on mathematics in the school. We did the four ground rules on paper, having no slates. Σουμαρισμός, πολλαπλασιασμός, ύφιλμός, μερισμός. These are the names of the ground rules. The boys went, one at a time, to be taught to do a sum, at the master's side. There was no interval in school hours for play.

CHAPTER II.

Villagers—Marriage ceremony—Academy at Haïvali, or Kidoneis—
Printing and books—Turkish character—Anecdotes—The Tsing-
gan, or Gypsies.

THE next house to my father's belonged to an old man named Hadgi Parásis, who had been a merchant in Smyrna, and had retired from business, living on his income. He was a man of most exemplary character and great piety, and had made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, to visit the holy sepulchre, as his title, Hadgi, denoted. He was not a native of the village, and I know not whence he came. I remember seeing him at his house in my earliest boyhood. He had several daughters married in the city, whose children came to visit their grandfather in the summer season. Three of the boys were of about my own age, and I often played with them, and was their school-fellow. Engonos was about two years my junior, and his brother two years older. Their sister, Katarine, was of my own age, and was a very pretty and interesting girl. The old man had a bible in ancient Greek, (the Septuagint,) which was very large, and, I believe, printed in Venice. This he studiously applied himself to for many years, and read it till he died. It cost about ten or twelve dollars, (nearly as much as the annual rent of a good house.) His family consisted only of himself, his aged wife, and a young female servant, when his grand-children were not with him. The young woman was courted by

one of the Birbanti, as we commonly called them, or wild fellows of our village : but Hadgi Parásis greatly disapproved of him, and, on account of his character, at length forbade him the house. Nicholas, for that was the name of the suitor, although he was a desperate character when tipsey, and said he could jump forty feet, discontinued his visits until the old man's death, which occurred at about the age of seventy, and afterwards married her. I was present at the wedding. The ceremonies were in general those customarily practised by our people ; but the wild companions of the bridegroom made a point of showing him particular honor, and fired their pistols most bravely during the procession to the church.

After the death of the good old man, one of his daughters came from Smyrna, hired the house in her own name, and remained some time an inhabitant of the village ; but ere long returned to the city. Nicholas did not forget his old vices by getting married to an amiable wife. He took her to his father's house, where she lived, assisting in the usual labors of a humble family. Now and then he would indulge in drinking to excess, and then repeated his old tricks, cutting and stabbing himself at a frightful rate, and performing various acts of violence. He sometimes ill-treated his wife, when in this condition, though he appeared to love her dearly when sober. Ever exposed to some difficulty or other, once, when shooting, he burst his gun, and lost his right eye by the accident,

The wealthiest family in our village was that of Peróglous, which was in possession of property, in land and houses, to the amount of about \$50,000. The houses were principally in the city, and yielded good rents. The land was in different places in the vicinity ; one of the fields was a very productive vineyard. The family consisted of two brothers and a cousin. One of the brothers, who was a modest, intelligent, and unassuming young man, and very kind and friendly to me, went to Paris, and studied medicine. He was three or four years older than myself, and his brother, Joannis, although two or three years older than him, was sometimes my play-fellow ; and though very tall, was of a pusillanimous dis-

position, easily frightened, and rendered submissive by a person of inferior size and strength. He was afterwards a clerk in a store in Smyrna.

There was one of my schoolmates, whose name I do not now recollect, though I was very familiar with him in my boyhood. He had a brother named Jorges, who was strong and active in body, of an intelligent mind, but of a harsh and violent disposition. He went into the mountains at about the age of twelve or thirteen years, and followed the life of a shepherd, where I have repeatedly visited him, and partaken of the excellent milk they obtain from their flocks. He was one of a kind of informal society, or band of wild fellows, who made our village their haunt for a portion of their time, and were always ready to commit some act of violence, as well as to escape when committed. They were frequently seen drinking wine at a kind of local bazaar we had in a small square formed by two or three shops, where the better sort of inhabitants were forced to go whenever they wanted to buy a cup of wine, (as did also some of the Turkish laborers who sometimes were employed in the vicinity,) but few had any intercourse with them. They sometimes drank to excess; but they never inclined to those long and regular fits of intoxication, to which the barber often gave himself up for two or three days at a time. They were ambitious of the character of bravos; and seemed to possess a disposition befitting banditti. When intoxicated, they would sometimes draw their long knives and stab themselves through their arms or legs, so as to cause wounds both large and deep. On one occasion Jorges stuck a knife through each leg, and ostentatiously walked with them thus along the street, regardless of the blood, which flowed freely, and apparently insensible of the wounds, which probably were not healed in several months, and must have left large scars. Such particulars as these, though not very agreeable to tell or to hear, will give a better idea of some of the worst part of our population than any thing else I could say.

I have known such persons among the lower classes, and most desperate characters in Smyrna, particularly the

3*

coopers. One of them, on being pursued by about fifty Turks for some of his evil deeds, drew his knife and threatened to kill them all ; and this so much frightened them, that they made way for him, allowed him to pass through the midst of them and make his escape. Another was one day irritated in some manner by two Austrians, while at his work ; and with two blows, given with the head of a barrel, he laid them dead at his feet.

The young shepherd, Jíorges, of whom I spoke above, never showed that wild and violent disposition, when in his sober senses—of course, in a gentle and amiable frame I always found him in the mountains, to which he, as well as his friends, were frequently obliged to confine their rambles. They sometimes wanted to obtain a supply of wine from the village, and though afraid to make their appearance by day, did not hesitate to go boldly down at night, although the Agá and his soldiers always kept guard there, to prevent disorders by such persons as themselves. For him and his band they showed equal contempt, and went wherever they pleased, freely entering the houses of their friends, of whom they always had a number, and took up such supplies as they obtained to their lofty retreats. The hospitality with which I was received, and the frankness and friendliness with which I was treated when I visited them, with the calm and pleasant hours I spent in their company, sometimes on the bare side of the mountain in a clear night, have given me a knowledge of the favorable part of their character of which I cannot divest myself, and which I am in a manner forced to regard as their native disposition, while the wild and savage feats they now and then displayed during their rejoicings in the village, ought perhaps rather to be attributed to an impatient and aspiring spirit, bursting out in a desperate but unavailing manner, under the weight of an oppressive system which could not be effectually resisted, but which it was sometimes impossible to bear.

After repeated changes of life, Jíorges once again, and for the last time, took advantage of a new Agá's appointment, to descend from the mountain, and appear as an inhabitant of the village. The little square became his

promenade once more, the shops, or bazaar, his favorite haunt ; and there he met several of his old *bons compagnons*, and began again to be shunned by the more sober part of his townsmen. He had recently, however, changed his character in one respect ; for he was understood to have contracted an attachment for the sister of the barber, which, judging from his ardent and truly ingenuous character, was presumed to be of a nature more warm and generous than common. There were no difficulties in the way of the union at which he aimed, either in the feelings of the young lady herself, or in the nature of Jíorges' means of support, for he need never have been at a loss for acquiring a competency. It happened, however, that Jíorges had a sister, who was earnestly addressed by the barber ; and our customs rendered it highly improper, and indeed impossible, that two marriages should take place under such circumstances, on account of the consanguinity of two of the individuals interested. While I was present one day in the square, some allusion made to this subject, speedily involved the two suitors in a warm altercation. The subject was new, though the occurrence of a dispute was by no means uncommon on that spot. The barber soon became very furious ; but Jíorges appeared much more self-possessed ; for being a man of superior size, activity, and muscular power, he could have had nothing to fear in a trial of bodily strength. They were standing almost within arm's length of each other, near the door of one of the shops, and a number of others, including myself, were looking on ; when, to the surprise of us all, as well as of Jíorges, the barber suddenly drew his knife, thrust it into the breast of his antagonist, and breaking away, fled for the neighboring mountains. Jíorges fell and died on the spot ; while the murderer soon disappeared from our sight, and was not afterwards seen amongst us.

As a specimen of our marriage ceremonies, I will give a brief account of the wedding I attended some years ago, of one of our village ladies, one of the five daughters of a respectable widow named Parassáki, whose house was about an eighth of a mile from our own. The

groom made the ornamented clothes worn by Turks, and had his shop in the Turkish bazaar in Smyrna—called by them, *Miséer-bazaar*.

I went with the other men of the village, dressed in their holiday clothes, to the house of the bridegroom, where we were seated on chairs, (for in the village we never sat in the Turkish fashion,) and after taking a little lemonade, were joined by the groom. After saluting us by taking our hands, he placed himself at our head, and led the way to the church, with two or three musicians playing violins. Some of the most intimate friends of the young man took their pistols with them, and occasionally fired a few shots. At the same time, the ladies of the village having also formed a procession, followed us to the church. The bride moved at the head enveloped in a veil of red silk, which fell to the feet. On reaching the church, the musicians stopped, and the whole procession entered. The bride and bridegroom then stood side by side before the altar, where was the priest, Papa Jorgias, (then about forty years of age,) with the “*Évangelio*” open before him. He began :

“Blessed be our God, now and ever, and for ever and ever.” He next read Matth. 19th; repeated a general prayer; and then, taking two rings, said, “The servant of God, Pavlos, is wedded to the handmaid, Maria, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Amen.”

This was repeated three times; and then the priest read the solemn declaration, “Whom, therefore, God has joined together, let not man put asunder.”

The bridegroom then gave the bride a kiss on her forehead, without lifting the veil, and all the gentlemen present kissed the new couple. After another prayer, the procession moved to the house of the husband, where a table was spread with an ample and handsome dinner. In the middle of it was our national dish, a lamb roasted whole, and a variety of dishes of different kinds of meat, vegetables, sweetmeats, &c. &c. with wine in abundance. The company sometimes sit with the ladies all on one side; sometimes gentlemen and ladies are mingled. The bride and groom sat at the head of the table, the for-

mer on the right of the latter : and we remained there perhaps three quarters of an hour. After this, there was some dancing, and then the company dispersed.

When I was seven or eight years of age, a priest arrived from Haïvali, who was a friend of our schoolmaster, having come to spend a vacation which at that time took place in the school at that place. He visited our village, and proposed to take me back with him. As I had a desire to learn at a school of such high standing, and at which one of my play-fellows had been to receive instruction, I was pleased with the proposal ; and my parents approving of the plan, I went on board a schooner with him, and proceeded to the port of Kidoneis. We were two or three days on the voyage, passing among the islands in the bay of Smyrna, and in the strait between Mitylene and the main land. Haïvali is at the distance of six or seven miles from the coast, and was then the residence of Greeks, who possessed wealth enough to purchase much freedom of the Turks, and so much liberality and refinement, as to devote much attention to the encouragement of learning. I was introduced to the large and celebrated school founded about twenty years before, by Veniannis, a man of learning, who passed with us almost for a philosopher. The building, which had been constructed expressly for the purpose of affording education to our countrymen, was of stone, and quite spacious. It was in the form of a hollow square, with a large entrance in front, but no windows on the outside : the rooms, which were numerous, all opening on the garden, enclosed by the building. On the first floor there were fifty rooms for the accommodation of students, each of which was to contain two.

This school was resorted to by persons from different parts of Greece : some young, some in middle age, and some quite advanced in life, all assembled for the purpose of studying. Most indeed expected to devote their acquirements in some way or other to the public benefit ; but some there were who had come to spend their time in the acquisition of knowledge, merely for the pleasure of learning. A portion of the students were intended for priests ; but there were various branches taught, and among the

rest, mathematics and military tactics. A Turkish messenger once arrived from Constantinople, with orders to have the instructions given in the latter branch discontinued; and he intimated to the instructors the surprise of the Turkish government on finding them teaching the Greeks how to fight against them. The command was obeyed; but in a very few months, the Greeks of Haivali found means, by the payment of four or five thousand dollars, to obtain the connivance of their governors, and the course of instruction was resumed.

Among the resident students I found at Haivali, was an old man of a singular appearance, with whom I formed some acquaintance. His name was Jannis, and he was familiarly known as Papa Jannis. He was from Magnesia, where he had been a baker. He was a native, or at least formerly a resident of the Morea, where he had, if I recollect, received a partial education, and learned some ancient Greek; but having been driven from the country in the old revolution, had been forced to labor for his subsistence, and became a baker in Magnesia. Having accumulated a small fortune, sufficient for his support, he had taken up his abode in the school, and devoted himself to study, to which he was strongly attached. He was particularly fond of mathematics, and I have seen him sometimes deeply engaged in study, and sometimes warmly interested in conversation or disputes on his favorite science. His appearance was very venerable, although his manners were simple, and his dress remarkably plain, and even poor. He wore coarse shoes, with gaiters, and let his beard, which was quite grey, grow long. He used frequently to converse with me, and I have repeatedly visited him in his room, which he shared with a coloyere, or priest, named Nictarias, who was the porter, and attended to the opening and closing of the gate. Although the students were generally supplied with comfortable beds, Papa Jannis always slept on the ground, spreading only a single blanket under him, and having another to cover himself with in cool weather. He spent five or six years, at least, at Haivali, leading this kind of life.

While I was at school at that place, a young Greek, who had always passed for a Mahometan, fell in love with the daughter of one of the inhabitants. Inquiry was made concerning his religion ; and although he confessed that he had renounced Christianity in his childhood, he declared that he had been compelled to do so by his Turkish masters, who had used force, and bound him, till he gave a reluctant consent. He also expressed his wish that he might prove his sincerity by dying for the holy faith of his fathers ; and persisted in making a public renunciation of Mahometism. He accordingly presented himself before the Aga, and boldly declared his faith in the Saviour of men. Exertions were made by the Turks to quiet him, and large offers of money were said to be made him ; but all was in vain ; and when the Turks were convinced of it, they imprisoned and tortured him in different ways after their manner. I saw him when he was brought out to execution. He was pale, emaciated, and enfeebled, in consequence of his confinement and sufferings, but showed the most unshaken resolution. His temples had been pressed in by the bones of a calf's foot, so bound on as to cause great pain ; and he had undergone other trials. His head was cut off by an executioner in a public place, in the presence of a large concourse, among whom were many Greeks.

My father had a library of about fifty volumes, of different sorts, printed in Venice, and all in Greek, chiefly modern Greek, which he had bought on his travels, or picked up here and there in Smyrna. Our neighbours generally had no books except the *Synopsis*, which, containing many of the Psalms, occupied to an extent the place of a psalter. I learnt a large part of the psalms by heart by the time I was eight years of age, having taken a particular interest in making that acquisition, on account of its being of much importance in forming a good writer in our language. I used to employ much of my leisure time in that way, and still retain them. The lofty sentiments, and pure and simple style, I ever greatly admired, as well as their religious spirit. I have met many Greeks in different places, who had made similar acquisitions.

About half my schoolmates in the village had psalters, though I do not know that any of them studied them as much as myself. A book on the war between Russia and Turkey, called "*Ιστορία της παροντος πολέμου*," interested me much among my father's books. It was in several volumes, about the 12mo size: the author I have forgotten. In Catharine's time, there were many Greek authors. Zosimas, of Joannina, published many books, and benefitted our people much. There were three brothers of them, unmarried, one of whom survives. They procured the publication of books by paying the expense in Vienna, Venice, Moscow, and Paris. I think this history was probably one of them. Of Rollin's Ancient History we had two or three volumes in modern Greek, one of which was the eleventh volume. The work was in sixteen volumes. My father brought them with him from abroad, and I read something of the ancients, and wished to obtain the other volumes, but could not. They were bound in parchment. There were also "*The History of the Three Philosophers*," and "*Kathreptes Gunaikōn*," (the Mirror of Women,) in modern Greek rhyme, which was large, and contained many things from the scriptures. My playmates were some of them fond of such books, and borrowed them.

I was brought up with a dislike for the Turks, which nothing, in my experience, ever much softened or moderated. I was avoided and often insulted by their very children; and persons of the purest character shunned them under a belief that they were excessively immoral. Especially I observed parents careful to immure their daughters from their sight, calling them hastily from the windows when Mahometans passed.

I early imbibed a feeling of great respect and admiration for the character of a soldier, having heard of those who had fought the Turks in former times, and of those hardy men, called Kleftes, who were known to be living in some of the mountainous parts of the country, without fixed dwellings, exposed to the weather, but secure against the Turks. I took it into my head, when quite a child, to learn something of what is necessary for a soldier, and

have spent many a night, from choice, in sleeping on the floor. Soldiers and kleftes had no beds, and I forsook my own, to be like them in one point at least ; and when my mother forbade me to pursue such a practice, I conformed to her wishes until she had retired, and then often stretched myself again softly on the floor. My uncle's conversation and his songs had a great influence in stimulating me to this ; but my knowledge of such occurrences as I shall now relate, increased my antipathy to the Turks in my childhood and youth.

I was going into Smyrna, when about fifteen or sixteen years of age, riding an ass belonging to a man of our village, when the animal happened to kick a little mud upon an old and respectable Turk, who raised his cane, and with a blow on my head, brought me to the ground. There was no one near, and I gave him a sudden push, which threw him into the mud, soiled his venerable green turban, and greatly troubled the old man. A short run took me out of sight, and out of harm's way.

On another occasion, a little beyond the river Melis, I was on horseback, and happened to pass a Turk so near as to crowd him against the wall ; and there not being room enough for him, the stirrup scratched his leg rather roughly. This so enraged him, that he drew a pistol, took aim at me, and fired ; but I was quick enough in running to get first at a little distance, and then careful to make a crooked course, by jumping hither and thither, so that I received no harm.

When I had grown up, I was struck by a Turk in Smyrna with the back of his sword, and returned the blow. Another time I was near being killed. I was shooting with a friend, near the path that leads between the mountains, and encroached on the grounds of a Turkish country-house, when the master, using abusive language towards us, fired a fowling-piece, and lodged several shot in my right hand and arm. My companion instantly returned the fire, when the Turk received the charge in his face, and fell. We retreated as fast as possible, and were not suspected. A few days afterwards, my friend, being in Smyrna, saw him sitting in a coffee-

house, with his face spotted with shot-holes, but was not recognized.

Such rencontres were by no means uncommon. I have known of pretty hard contests taking place between different persons in our village and Turks, perhaps to the number of twelve or fifteen. In several of them my father acted a conspicuous part. He was a man of great vigour of body, athletic, hardy, and muscular. He never drank wine at all, much less brandy, abstaining from all habits of that kind, except the smoking of tobacco. I have heard him tell the following stories of some of his rencontres, while I was a boy. He was once going into Smyrna from the village, in company with his brother, a young man of rather feeble constitution, and of a more mild and gentle disposition than himself. They were walking along the road, my uncle a little in advance, when a Turk met them, who was riding on horseback from the city towards his country-house, and, without known provocation, struck my uncle a violent blow upon his head with his hand. My father was soon by the side of the horseman, and demanded the cause of that insult; and, without waiting long for a reply, knocked him from his seat at a blow, and passing round the horse, seized him, and gave him so severe a beating, that the poor fellow actually wept. I could easily credit this easy victory on his part, because I knew he was strong and courageous. I have seen him repeatedly crack peach-stones, by laying them on the table, and striking them with his fist. He was once severely ill, having eaten mushrooms, and was affected by an imposthume, which the physicians, after a consultation, declared would cause his death, unless he should submit to an operation. It was determined, in consequence, that resort should be had to the knife, and the surgeons proposed to bind him, or to administer opium during the operation. To both he objected, saying he preferred to endure it without any such aid; and, seating himself, underwent the pain without shrinking or speaking. This I mention to prove his disposition and fortitude. There were other men in the village that much resembled him in these qualities, and

possibly excelled him. Before this period of his life, and when I was about fourteen or fifteen years of age, he arrived at the country-house one winter's evening, bringing with him a pistol and a sword, which he told us he had obtained in the following manner. He had left Smyrna after dark, in company with one of our cousins, and off against the Frank's vineyard was assaulted by two or three dogs belonging to some Turkish shepherds. Those shepherds had the care of some of the large-tailed sheep appropriated to their annual festival of sacrifices, called Courbán Bairám: the first word of which means sacrifice, and the latter festival. My uncle, on being attacked by the dogs, quickly made his escape; but my father called to the Turks to take them off. They replied that there was no danger to be apprehended; but the animals contradicted this declaration by their actions, and evidently endeavoured to injure him. Seeing this, he dealt them a few blows with his cane, the only weapon he wore; which the Turks not relishing, came up to wreak their vengeance on him. One of them, when very near, drew a pistol, and presented it; but my father knocked it out his grasp by a smart blow on his arm. The other made a blow at him with his sword, though probably with the back of it, as it only bruised his shoulder, but was in turn disarmed. My father then attacked them with his fists, and after a few times knocking their heads together, threw them with violence upon the ground, took their arms, and brought them away with him. Our old nurse was not present when this tale was told, but it was one of a species much to her liking, and I doubt not gave her, for a long time, a new theme for her customary expressions of indignation against the race from which she had so bitterly suffered. My father, the next day, carried the arms he had taken from the Turks over to Bournaba; and on his complaint, they were seized, tried, convicted, and bastinadoed.

The Tsingan Turks are a peculiar race of people, who live in tents, possess no fixed property, and lead a roving and miserable life. They generally pursue the trade of blacksmiths; and although they are able to do only coarse work, have that business almost entirely in their own

hands. They speak a language entirely distinct from the Turkish and the Greek, and are very dirty and disagreeable in their habits, as well as coarse and rude in their manners. In complexion they nearly resemble the American Indians, and go from town to town. The females often assist in hammering iron, and, like the men, have flat faces and ill-proportioned forms. They appear to have no laws or rules of propriety in marrying or deserting their wives; and they have a general character for dishonesty and thieving. They are very ignorant, have no knowledge of writing, and are universally regarded as of a race entirely distinct from the Turks. They are scattered every where. I have seen them in the Morea, Magnesia, and Constantinople. In the capital, as at Smyrna, they are the public executioners. A party of them used to come to our village, and take up a temporary abode in their tents every year, to perform their customary business; our villagers not being skilled in working iron*.

* The following remarks on this race of people, are copied from the travels of Dr. Clark, but were not referred to until after the above was written:

"We had not seen any gypsies since we had left Russia; but we found this people in Nauplia, (Napoli di Romania,) under the name they bear in Moldavia of Tchinganahs. How they came hither, no one knew; but the march of their ancestors, from the north of India to Europe, so lately as the beginning of the fifteenth century, will account for their not being found further towards the south; and this is so well ascertained, that no one would now expect to meet a gypsey upon any of the southern shores of the Mediterranean. To have found them in the Peloponnesus, is rather remarkable, considering that their whole tribe, at the first, did not exceed half a million; and this number has subsequently much diminished. In Wallachia and Moldavia, they find employment in collecting gold from the alluvial deposit of the rivers."

CHAPTER III.

Pastoral life—Wild beasts in the mountains—Early recollections—
Vineyards.

WHEN my old playmates had grown up, and began to be regarded as large enough to do something for themselves, several of them went to the mountains to take care of their father's sheep; and some of them I visited in their secluded and delightful retreats, when I went in pursuit of game. The following sketch of their arrangements for the care of their sheep, and their habits and character, I fancy will not prove entirely uninteresting to others. For myself, I have taken so much pleasure among them, that I often recurred to them with peculiar interest. The owners of the sheep usually reside in the village a portion of their time. Their flocks, which are of different sizes, containing from 200 to 300, are entrusted to the care of a steward, or Cahhaiá, who receives 12 sheep as his pay. It often happens that the same person has two or three flocks under his charge at once, and he divides his pay so as to share it with hirelings, whose duties are well understood, and generally discharged with faithfulness. The mountain is entirely destitute of trees, so that it is necessary to pitch rude tents, which they usually cover with branches from the bushes, the better to defend them from the weather. A servant has the domestic arrangements to manage, and the proprietors, while present, lodge in the tents; the hirelings, on the contrary, accompany the flocks, and lodge in the open air, wherever they are stopped for the night. The large and faithful dogs which they always have, aid them in watching and defending from the wolves which abound in the mountains. The ewes are regularly milked in the morning, and, in the month of May, in the evening also. The Cahhaiá often takes care of the young lambs, in addition to his other employments.

4*

Nothing have I ever seen which would compare with the mildness and beauty of the climate, of which I had experience whenever I rambled over the mountains. The air, at that season, was always richly perfumed with flowers ; there was no dew to make sleeping in the open air unhealthy, and no insects to annoy. No violent winds blew ; and on the southern side of the mountain, where the shepherds always retired at night, every thing was quiet and calm. In those times I have conversed with my friends concerning their flocks, the village, and the city ; the knowledge of but few of us extending much beyond ; and the whole scene around, in the clear and quiet nights, seemed to attest the truth of a tradition current among the Greeks, that the Saviour of mankind had once traversed those mountains, and by a miraculous influence on the climate, commemorated his presence.

Wild animals, however, were by no means wanting in the less frequented regions. Wolves especially, existed in such numbers, as sometimes to commit great havoc among the sheep. One story was recounted to me by the shepherds, which showed that they could, on an emergency, summon up courage enough to attack a man. A huntsman, who was once abroad about night-fall, suddenly found himself surrounded by wolves, the number of which, according to his own account, could not have been much short of fifty. He at first attempted to terrify them with his musket, and afterwards killed several with his sword, without being able to drive them away. At length he found resistance vain, and sprung into a tree which happened to be near him, though so closely pursued, that one of the animals tore off the sandal from his foot. There he maintained his position during the night.

Wolves sometimes came down into the village and killed asses. I once saw a young horse that had been desperately wounded by one of them. Another time, as I was riding a mule to Smyrna on a winter's day, I saw a wolf, in a little valley on the way, springing about. It frightened the mule so that he threw me, but the wolf hid himself in a grove.

The jackall is a smaller animal, and not dangerous to man, though sometimes very destructive to grapes in the vineyards, far up the mountain's side. They sometimes also killed young lambs. Foxes and other destructive animals also abound in the neighbourhood. I valued myself somewhat on being a good marksman, and always refused a sitting mark. Pheasants were one of my principal kinds of game, which, of course, I took flying. After a whole day's ramble among the solitudes of the mountain, frequently without seeing a human being, I often sought an encampment of the shepherds about sun-set, and enjoyed delightful repose with them in the open air, after a hearty but frugal meal of such food as they used. It was my custom, like other hunters in that region, to take with me only a small supply of bread in the morning, being sure of an abundant store of berries in my way. The shepherds never eat meat, but eat only bread, milk, and cheese. Their easy and simple life, undisturbed by cares incident to common states of society, cherishes in them the kindest feelings. They are fond of music, and often exercise their taste on a species of flute of their own manufacture, about four feet in length, which they carry with them in a case or sheath. There are no insects nor reptiles to annoy, though certain insects sing around them. I have never met with a set of men whose condition appeared to me more free from trouble, and more abounding in pure enjoyments. Their life was happy, and they seemed in the midst of innocence, cheerfully giving up all shelter from the elements, and bearing even the rain with contentment, that they may pay proper attention to their flocks. Though some of them spend the entire season on the mountains, the proprietors, who usually have families in the village, occasionally go to visit them for several weeks.

The view from the summit of Calabar, which I have several times enjoyed in my solitary excursions, is extensive, and so fine as would be difficult to describe. The city of Smyrna is entirely overlooked, with the harbor, the shipping, and the surrounding land and sea. The lofty mountains of the Isle of Schio are also conspicuous, with the

rich and varied country more near and beneath. On the whole, the scenery, the climate, and the impressive influence of the solitudes were such as might well encourage with some a belief in the before mentioned tradition, that this region had been traversed by the Saviour of mankind during his incarnation, and that to this circumstance were owing its peculiar amenity and healthfulness. The fact that the Turks were in a manner excluded from those mountainous regions, added much to their attractions to myself and my countrymen generally. Their indolence would have been sufficient to prevent them from undertaking to ascend by the laborious paths which led up the sides and among the cliffs, had there been more than there actually was to tempt their rapacity. Beside this, however, it was well known that the Greeks who generally had their residence there, looked down with contempt upon the luxurious Mahometans in the low country. These entertained the belief, which was by no means an unfounded one, that more independence and hardihood existed there, as even the Turkish laws would be unable to pursue their victims to their customary haunts. Still less could they prevent fugitives from fleeing to Samos, towards which the same mountainous ranges lead. To the shore opposite there were paths well known to our friends, and rendered perfectly secure by Greeks, who would never betray each other. These scenes cherished feelings of independence. It was enough to know that we were born Ellenes, and to see the ruins around us—all nature seemed to attest that we were superior to the Turks.

But this was not all. It was no uncommon thing for such persons as had exposed themselves to the resentment of the Turks, to make the mountains a place of refuge. And the facility with which every one might, on an emergency avail himself of this advantage, together with the certainty which all possessed of being received on friendly and equal terms by the shepherds, and allowed to participate in their simple enjoyments, as well as to be guaranteed their protection in case of danger, contributed to render many of the young, the spirited and independent, more impatient of injury, and less disposed to overlook

those inconveniences to which the older, and those who had property or families to regard, submit to as a lesser evil. I had occasionally heard, from my early childhood, of one after another of our villagers committing some act calculated to irritate the Turks, and then flying to the mountains. The length of their abode usually depended on circumstances, for their offences were commonly such as did not entirely preclude the probability of their returning in safety. As there were no Turkish authorities of any kind resident in our village, difficulties of this description usually arose out of the interference of the Agá of the neighboring village of Bournabá, whose business was to collect taxes, seize culprits, &c. among ourselves also. The barber of our village was a Moreote Greek, I think of Kitriais, a man of no education, rude manners, a violent temper, and the only drunkard among us. Intemperance in drinking is a vice which is very rare in that part of the world ; and a drunken man is scarcely ever seen, either Greek or Turk. Never in my life had I met those wretched objects which are too common in the United States, who have almost lost the appearance, as well as the character and qualities of men, by habitual intoxication. On seeing them here, I reflected in my mind that they were the most degraded, pitiable and disgusting objects I had ever met with in the human form. Petros, the barber, as I before mentioned, had, however, for a solitary instance amongst us, devoted himself to that dreadful vice ; and, chiefly in consequence of this, was regarded by all as the most base and vicious inhabitant of the village. He had a son, a boy of about my own age, who too nearly resembled him in most of his bad qualities, and was an exceedingly bad fellow, by name Michael. He had, on one occasion, performed one of those evil deeds that seemed a kind of instinct in him, and some of our more orderly neighbors had taken the trouble to have the Agá informed of it. That authoritative personage, after a short delay, made his appearance in the street, followed by four Turkish soldiers, and took the riotous barber's son captive, to carry him to Bournabá for imprisonment or the bastinado. The guard clustered closely

around him, and, as usual with Turkish soldiers in all circumstances, proceeded with their arms pointed in no particular direction, and without observing any order of march, to which even the Janissaries of the Governor of Smyrna, (his body guard,) formed no exception. The group was closed by several females of the barber's family, who followed on weeping, and showing many sincere expressions of grief and distress. Michael himself proceeded in silence, and seemed as insensible to fear as he had been to decency. He had not proceeded far, however, when by a sudden spring he freed himself from the grasp of two or three of the guards, and at the same instant, by striking both ways at once, prostrated them to the earth, and set off at full speed for the nearest part of the mountain Calabar. He fled like the wind, and left a very confused and confounded party of friends behind him. The soldiers, as soon as they recovered from their surprise, brought their pistols to point somewhere in the direction of their fugitive, and hastily discharged them, but without giving him the least inconvenience ; and, although the scene excited them to a pitch beyond the common apathy of a Turk, before they could take any effectual measure, the barber had scaled the steep and bare side of the mountain before them, and seated himself on a rock above the reach of pistol shot. There, in the most deliberate and provoking manner, he began to address the Agá and his troop with familiarity and affected kindness, ironically inviting them to come up and visit him, expressing a disposition to converse with them, and praising his pleasant situation and the cool air. The Turks were of course, not disposed to pursue him, and soon withdrew ; when he also disappeared up the mountain, and was never again seen in the village until a new Agá was appointed, (which generally happened once a year,) and he thought it safe to return to his old abode. Other cases might be told, in which the Turkish officers were more severely treated ; for it repeatedly happened that they were siezed and bastinadoed, when it could be done without too much risk ; and then, the offenders having disappeared, and no person being found among us who thought proper to express ap-

probation of the deed, the sufferer usually had to forget and forgive it as fast as he might. Occurrences of this nature drew forth in private many remarks which never reached Turkish ears ; and our old nurse usually had much to say.

My father's house, as I have remarked before, was built in a very solid manner. The walls were of firm stone, and about three and a half feet in thickness. It was square, and placed in the midst of a piece of ground of nine *streme*,* or acres, of a corresponding form, around which was a strong stone wall, with the principal village street along the front, (which led towards Smyrna,) and a smaller one on the left hand. At the corner next the street, was a small garden, principally occupied with fruit trees, next which, in the open air, was built the family oven. Along the wall next the principal street, were many rose bushes, which afforded a profusion of flowers in their season, from which my mother annually had a quantity of rose-water manufactured. On one side of the house was a handsome shade, formed by mulberry-trees, for the furnishing of food to our silk worms ; and in a corner of the wall was a small stable for my father's mule : a remarkably fine animal of his species, and worth about one hundred dollars, which is much above the common price. In different parts of this yard there were three wells, one of which was supplied with water by an aqueduct, about a mile in length, which my grandfather constructed to a spring on the neighboring mountain, as the soil was too dry to afford at all times the necessary quantity. In our immediate vicinity, viz : just on the opposite sides of the two streets, were three fields possessed by my father, devoted to several kinds of culture, some particulars of which may be interesting to readers in the United States. The first, about three acres in extent, was at once a vineyard, a fig-field, and an orchard, of various kinds of fruit, with a range of mulberry-trees in the adjoining street. In one corner of the field was also a small

* The *streme* is not precisely an acre ; but the difference is not important in the present case.

patch devoted to the cultivation of the small fruit known in the United States under the name of Sultana raisins. The next field, which contained about ten acres, was a vineyard ; and the third, of eight acres, was planted with vines, figs, olives, pears, apricots, almonds, &c. with mulberries in the street. This land, like most other property in the village, was worth but little in money, and probably would not have sold for more than fifteen dollars an acre.

The luxuriant appearance of our vines laden with fruit, made a strong impression on my mind when a child. My father had two vineyards, which I have just mentioned, that yielded about a thousand gallons of wine annually, and I became somewhat familiar with the manner of cultivation, and the process of making wine. The vines were planted at the distance of a pace, in straight lines, and were in full bearing on the fifth year. The stock is kept cut to the height of about three feet, and becomes of the thickness of several inches with age ; putting out its branches with great luxuriance, and showing numerous and rich clusters. It is a plant of remarkable beauty. The pruning is performed in February, when the spurs of the preceding months having only two eyes on each. The vineyards are protected from intrusion by walls, or dry bushes. A dry sandy soil is most favorable, particularly if of a reddish color. By the end of June, old style, or about the tenth of July, grapes are in abundance, and sell for the value of two or three cents a pound. Table grapes are often used for wine ; but those of which raisins are made, yield wine of no superior kind, and are also dear. The soil of our village produced excellent soft wine, but in small quantity. It was so rich, that three cups of water added to one of wine, made a very agreeable drink. When ripe, the clusters of grapes were plucked, and put into a vat, about six feet square, where they were pressed by men and boys, trampling them with naked feet. I have often engaged in this exercise when a boy. The grapes, after this, are put into the press, from which the juice runs off, and by some is received in open reservoirs, by others in barrels, where it is allowed to remain to ferment for forty days. Vines will grow for a considerable

distance up the mountains, but the fruit is in danger of being eaten by the jackals, which come down in great numbers. They give a short bark like a dog.

Some of the vineyards in our vicinity were very fertile indeed. One I particularly remember, which was considered very extraordinary. I am not sure whether it contained four or six acres; the following statement of the crop, however, I can confidently make from memory. One hundred and twenty camel loads of grapes were gathered in it one season. A camel's load weighs five cantari; or five hundred and sixty-two American pounds. Each cantare contains forty-five okas; and, according to a fair calculation, the wine made from the crops would amount to seventeen thousand okas, or six thousand gallons. It commonly sold at the value of from ten to twelve sous a gallon, and the income would comfortably support a Greek family. This field was situated in the plain below our village, and belonged to one of its richest inhabitants.

We preserved grapes by dipping them when ripe into boiling water; and this will preserve them for six or seven months. To make raisins, we took ripe grapes, dipped them in ashes and water, and laid them in the sun for a fortnight, after which they were packed in casks or drums. The ashes are thrown into the water, and allowed to settle at the bottom before it is used, thus forming a clear ley, so that no ashes remain on the grapes when they are withdrawn.

Our fig-trees are propagated by cutting scions from old ones, and planting them in holes two or three feet deep, in the month of February. They bear fruit in three or four years, which ripens in August. Dryness is favorable to this fruit. Fig-trees growing in marshy places, yield very bad figs; and all figs exposed to rain when ripe, produce worms by the next day. Rain is very rare at that season, but it is not unknown. Figs are of different colors: red, black, green, &c. and there are ten or twelve different kinds of them. They are allowed to remain upon the trees till properly dried, and then shaken off. Two or three days' exposure is sometimes sufficient for some of

the figs ; but others require a longer time, particularly in unfavorable weather. These different fruits were prepared by the inhabitants of our village for a part of their winter's provisions, but not for sale. They were stowed away for use on nets spread on the ground floor of the houses.

The best figs exported from Smyrna are brought on camels, from a province sixty miles in the interior, called Naslée, or in Greek, Ilioupolis. This name naturally excites the memory of ancient Troy. What is its origin I am unable to say ; it is about eighty miles distant from the plain where that city is supposed to have stood, and the whole country between is remarkably wild and desolate, being inhabited only by shepherds. The raising and preparation of figs is so easy and simple a business, that the Turks almost monopolized it. The Greek merchants in Smyrna dealt largely in them, and sent great quantities to Europe. Before the revolution there were probably not more than three or four Turkish wholesale merchants in the city. Figs are generally not good after ten months, or at most a year ; after which they are apt to have worms, or at least lose their flavor, and become more or less acid.

The culture of silk is very easy and very profitable in our country. A greater or less quantity is made on almost every farm ; and nearly every family produces enough for its own use. Many articles of wearing apparel are made of this material, especially those of females. In the beginning of April the seeds begin to burst from the shell, and little worms come out, which begin to eat the first day the tenderest leaves of the mulberry tree. The seeds are measured by thimble-fulls. One thimble of seeds gives five pounds of cocoons, which yield a pound of silk. The worms are hatched by keeping the seeds warm about one's dress. When they are preparing to wind up, they eat a great deal, and then bushes are placed around them on which they creep, and cease eating. During this time, if the weather be damp, with thunder, they fall from the bushes and die. The worms are sometimes destroyed by rats, and even ants. There are many superstitions among the common people in relation to silk-

worms. They object to admitting persons into the rooms where they are kept, saying that the eyes of many persons are injurious to the worms.

The Smyrna silk is in the highest esteem next to that of Broussa ; and costs two dollars a pound, while the latter is worth from two and a half to three. Andros, Tinos, Candia, the Morea and Rumelia produce a great deal of silk ; and Volos in Magnesia and Thessaly is also rich in this article.

Scammony grows wild in Asia Minor, and is a very useful remedy for wounds. It is found in the vicinity of Smyrna and Broussa ; and many of my countrymen used to go annually to collect it. As I have had some experience in this employment, I can give an account of the way of obtaining it. It is a plant resembling ivy, with round leaves, and creeps on the ground. It has a white flower about as large as a pink, with one leaf. An excavation of about a foot in depth is made by the side of the plant, and the root is cracked with a knife, from which the sap, at first white like milk, immediately begins to run. To catch it, a clam shell is placed under the incision, into which it falls ; and after a time, when dry, it changes its color to black. It is sometimes mixed with a kind of fine earth, to increase the bulk and weight, by which a purchaser is very liable to be deceived. The business of collecting Scammony is very laborious, because the labor of digging is to be performed while the sun is very hot, and those employed must be exposed to the heat all day. Three or four men usually go in company to collect this substance, and wander one or two hundred miles from home. They are absent about two months, during which they live on bread and cheese, and sleep in the open air, as there are no villages. They are compelled to go loaded with their provisions and instruments, and are therefore obliged to sleep without cloaks or other sufficient covering, because they are unable to carry them in the day time. If they realize sixty or seventy dollars from the labor of those two months, they consider themselves well paid. Some are able to make a hundred dollars.

The plant is in season from May till the middle of August. After it has been dug about, it never yields again, although it continues to grow well. The quantity obtained from each plant is from half an ounce to an ounce ; the old being the best. It is used in small quantities as a purgative, and is very powerful. Several of our villagers once died of a kind of dysentery produced by taking too much of it. It is applied externally to wounds, being bound on. An oka of pure scammony sells for 20 or 25 dollars, the price varying according to the season. The gatherers of it sell it in Smyrna to Jews, and they dispose of it to foreigners. Great quantities are exported to England and Austria.

In the interior, and at about the distance of an hundred and fifty miles from Smyrna, is a town called Afeón-Caratsar, which is famous for the raising of opium, whence it derives its name, Afeón being the Turkish word for that drug, so much in use in that part of the world. I visited that place in the year 1814. It was then more an object of curiosity than now, since the cultivation of the poppy has been introduced into other towns in that tract of country. Afeón-Caratsar enjoys a peculiar situation, particularly favorable to that branch of culture. On reaching the summit of the high ground from which we had the first view of the place, we found it lying in the midst of a deep valley. On every side of it were hills, by which it was protected from strong winds. Great calmness is necessary to the poppy, as well as a very dry atmosphere. Winds would destroy the heavy flowers by beating them together ; and an excess of moisture injures the milk. In that situation there is no rain in the summer season. The town contained at that time about six or eight thousand inhabitants, who were Turks, Greeks, Armenians and Jews.

The town had no walls, and the opium fields, which surrounded it, presented a rich sight, appearing quite red even at the distance from which I first saw it, and interspersed among fields of beans and cotton, then growing white. They are owned by the Turks, whose women are chiefly employed in performing the light labor required by that

branch of culture. The Greeks were all employed in trade, and, like the other inhabitants, used the Turkish language, and practised many of the Turkish customs. Their women, for example, were not to be seen in the streets, or, at least, went closely covered with veils. So strictly are they kept from view, that a bridegroom never sees his wife's face till after the ceremony of marriage, having to trust his mother's taste for her appearance. The opium is carried to Smyrna on mules, by paths which are pretty good, and might easily be improved, and made passable for carriages, as the country is not unfavorable. In the years 1823, '4 and '5 the price of opium became greatly reduced, on account of the increase in the number of cultivators. It fell from seventy to thirty-two piastres a zecché. [Ten piastres are counted to a dollar, and seventy drachms to a zecché. 400 drachmas make an oka, or $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. English weight.]

On entering the town, we found the streets wide and clean, and built with wood and sun-dried bricks. We went first to the square, according to custom, where were a few coffee-houses. These are the common places of rendezvous for the inhabitants, and are the scenes of daily conversation among the news-mongers of the place, as well as the resort of such strangers as may happen to stop there. The appearance of things in a Turkish coffee-house is generally much alike. High and broad seats are placed around the room against the walls, where the visitors seat themselves cross-legged, and are served with coffee by the waiters. The walls are usually ornamented with pipes and glaring pictures, drawn by some native dauber, commonly representing, in those days, either flowers or Ottoman ships of war, with the crescent and Turkish flags displayed, and always with something like a long tassel hanging from the bowsprit. Cups are generally displayed on two sides of the room, and on a third stands a little fire-place, with a chimney, where the coffee is made. There are ranged many cups, large and small, and it is generally very clean. Boiling water is kept in the larger cups, ready to be poured into the smaller to make coffee for the visitors as soon as they enter. The

coffee grains are burnt and ground the same day they are to be used ; and two or three tea spoonfulls being put into a little cup with water, it is placed on hot coals, removed when it boils up briskly, placed on and removed again once or twice more, and then carried to the guest, poured into a cup of German porcelain, standing in a small silver saucer. The price is about two paras, or half a cent. It is always drank without sugar or milk.

The Turks are very indolent at Afeón-Caratsar, and the aspect of the town is so quiet and lifeless, as to make it seem almost as if the fumes of the sleepy drug in the atmosphere produced some effect on the inhabitants.

The Turks make great use of the camel as a beast of burthen ; but the Greeks were never allowed to use or possess them, because Mahomet having ridden on the back of one, all the species are regarded with a superstitious respect. Their regard for the sacred beast, however, does not always secure him very good treatment. They never give them shelter, summer or winter ; often send them out to pick up a meagre sustenance where they can find it ; and I have seen them draw their swords, when a little irritated, and strike them good blows with the flat sides of them, with such low terms of abuse as they frequently use. In January, the camels are very strong and wild, and frequently run out their tongues and blow until their lips swell up like a small foot-ball. In April, they cast their coats, and then appear very rough. I sometimes met them wandering about the mountains while shooting ; and once, in shooting a bird in a bush, behind which a camel was standing unperceived, I by ill luck lodged my charge in one of his hinder legs. The poor animal began to kick most violently ; while I, being unable to render him any assistance, quickly made my escape into the wild region above me, for fear of such disagreeable results as I might calculate upon with too much certainty, in case I were discovered. I should probably have been taken to Bournaba, tried before the Cadé, and forced to pay the value of the animal. The customary food for a camel, when employed in labor, is a spherical cake of flour, about four or five inches through, one of which is

given them every evening. This they ruminate during the night, like oxen, and it suffices them for twenty-four hours. They are bridled for work with a cord that binds their mouths closely, so that they cannot bite each other, only allowing them to breathe, and then passes over the head behind the ears. Another cord, of sufficient strength, passes from this near the mouth, back to the saddle, and confines the head in an upright position, so that they have no room to move about their long necks. Finally, another cord passes from a ring at the mouth to the saddle of the camel next before it. Any resistance or deviation on the part of a fractious animal, will immediately bring against his lips four sharp nails affixed to the ring, which sometimes start the blood.

Caravans travel eight hours a day, at the rate of three miles an hour. Some of them use camels, some mules. There is but one road by which they enter Smyrna, and that leads to Magnesia. Caravans are called in Turkish *kiervan*, or convoy. From our village, I used to see them passing along the road, across the plain below us, almost every day in the year. Every animal is furnished with twenty or thirty bells, which make a noise that may be heard at a distance. I have often seen and heard them also during my rambles in the mountains. A mule's load is seventy okas, or one hundred and seventy-five pounds, and a camel's one hundred and eighty okas, or four hundred and fifty pounds. At night, they travel during the summer, and at evening they load their beasts. In a fine and beautiful village called Hajjilar, two hours' distance from ours, they frequently encamp, and there, as well as in other places, I have seen them. The merchandise is placed in heaps in a hollow square, within which the men assemble, having put their animals together at a little distance. The men are always armed.

Camels fight at Turkish games in a square appropriated to that purpose, out of Smyrna, but only in the winter. The Turkish rich men have many camels; and when they are going to fight, they tie their mouths close with a wide cord, and then the animals twist their necks together, push and pull, till the vanquished runs away. They are fine

animals in their vigor, half as large again as common. A very good camel for fighting is worth \$200 ; a good one, \$150 ; and a common one, \$100. They wear bells at work. A horse will out-travel one twice : i. e. double the distance in an equal time. Their food is grass, bushes, and, at night, a cake of Indian meal, or some other substance, which they swallow, and afterwards raise and chew, like an ox. They are gentle, but sometimes injure and bite the heads of their masters, when whipped. My father, in travelling as a merchant in Egypt, saw a dromedary clear a khan of the persons there, being mad, and they had to kill him.

Camels carry burthens tied together in a string, with a man riding on an ass at the head of the train, leading the first camel, and conducting the whole.

CHAPTER IV.

The Plague—Reptiles—Camels—Diana's Baths—Turkish village.

ABOUT twelve years ago, while our family were in Smyrna, in the month of May, my brother, twelve or thirteen years old, went out one day to buy dates of an Arab, who had come into the city. He returned home to supper, (which we used to take at eight o'clock,) and ate fish. Soon after he was taken with vomiting, when our physician was sent for, who gave him an emetic. [He was a young man who had studied in Paris, but of whose qualifications as a practitioner we did not feel ourselves particularly capable of judging. We called him *Mazza-Cavallo* : horse-killer, or horse-doctor.] Both eating fish and emetics are considered bad, if not fatal, in cases of the plague ; but it was some time before we discovered that such was the nature of my brother's disease. I was constantly with him, being much attached to him ; and once when I attempted, at his request, to turn him over that he might lie easier, he exclaimed that my touch gave him great

pain in the side ; and it was then evident that he had one of the internal sores which indicate that disease. It did not make its appearance outward, as they often do. He died in thirty-six hours after being taken, to the great grief and distress of our family. Apricots, cucumbers, fish, eggs, &c. are considered almost fatal in the disease. A very common symptom which attends it in all stages, is biting the lips. This I have seen in many Turks afflicted with it in the Morea. The sufferers are greatly distressed with excessive thirst. It is so extremely rapid in its progress, that there seems to be no time for a physician to operate ; and the utmost that is generally attempted is only to administer a little tea, or some such simple thing, to produce perspiration. After his death the body was taken to the plague hospital in the city, and buried.

The Greeks have two hospitals, one for the common sick ; the Armenians one, the Dutch, French, and Austrians each one—the Turks none : I never saw one. The Turks never enter a Greek hospital, and would not if allowed. Our family immediately went, of their own accord, into voluntary quarantine to the village, where we entered the country house that was always kept furnished.

While there, I went into the plain between our village and Bournabá, to gather asparagus, (the name of which in Greek is *asparax*.) with a servant. I entered a vineyard, whether Turkish or Greek I can not tell, for there are possessions of the kind owned by both. I saw a large serpent in the field, the head of which was, or appeared to be, as large as a foot across, with eyes as large as a man's, lying in a hedge. We ran off terrified and saw him no more. Serpents of a small size are reputed to be injurious. While speaking of this enormous reptile, I will take a short notice of one or two of different species. Near Smyrna I saw a snake about three feet long, lying in the road, perfectly straight, and a scorpion about three inches long running over his back, and observed them for fifteen minutes. When I made the serpent move, the scorpion struck his sting between the scales, then first opening, and the snake whirled about with great rapidity. I killed

them both. The scorpions are common, but when they bite men are not mortal. He suffers about twenty-four hours. They sometimes bury a man in the sand by the shore, but often do nothing.

On telling this story to a friend, he told me of a battle he had seen between a weazle and a snake. In Magnesia, in the road, he saw them engaged. The weazle repeatedly approached, but on the serpent's opening his mouth retired backwards; till at length he took a favorable opportunity, sprung, and seized him by the throat and killed him.

A small black insect, somewhat like a spider, whose habits I have observed while a boy, kills ants, by lying in wait and catching them as they come out of their nests, biting them in two.

As I mentioned before, when the plague appeared, we retired to the village. No one was allowed to go out of the gate in the country or city for fifty days, during the plague. Provisions were brought by a man who had passed safely through the plague, who gave them in at the gate. There was a large vessel near at hand, filled with water, in which all the susceptible articles were plunged, as a precaution. Flesh, fruits, and vegetables are susceptible; bread not. Meat and soups are considered wholesome. When thirteen, and again when eighteen, I remember to have been thus quarantined in the village. I amused myself sometimes then with making and flying kites and other games.

The Turkish boys I have seen playing at foot-ball, whiptops, &c. I never played with one. There was not the least intercourse between us. If once inclined to do so, the first question would be from the new playmate, "Do you want to be a Turk?" and that gave us a cold shuddering. A Turk once asked me this—or, "Do you make yourself a Turk?" I was afraid to reply what I thought. They often whipped Greeks who offended them; and to return the compliment would have been dangerous—all the Turks near would have run up.

The distance from our village to the city, as I have before had occasion to mention, is "one hour," or about

three miles. At about half the way the road joins the great road by which the caravans come in from Magnesia. On that road, and a little above the junction, was the mill to which the villagers carried all their grain to be ground : there being no mill seats nearer, as there is a scarcity of water. These mills are supplied by the outlet of a small lake, on the bank of which they are situated. It contains seven run of stones, only six of which are ever used, on account of a superstition prevailing among the millers, which induces them to believe that the place is haunted by a black lady. Some of them have declared, in my presence, that they have seen her, rising from the motionless mill-stones, and walking about in silence ; and it is believed that if any one should put the stones in motion, he would die in consequence of it. The Turks have, also, another superstition : that the lake formerly ran in another direction, and was thrown back by the ancient Greeks, by means of some barrier, now concealed beneath the ground. Of this they have no distinct idea, but think that the strong bar is a ring of iron, from which they call the lake " Hal-kabounar," that is, *stream ring*. The water that passes through the outlet never fails, and they believe that there is such an abundant supply of water, that, if once let loose by bursting the barrier, it would inundate Smyrna. The path to the mill leaves the common village road some distance above its junction with the Magnesia road, and by that we always proceeded when we were going with grain to grind. The water is fine, and feels warm in winter, although cold in summer. This proves that the lake is deep, as it shows that the variations of temperature in the atmosphere produce no considerable effect upon that of the water. At that place, which was once Diana's Baths, I was accustomed frequently to bathe when a boy, and became well acquainted with the vicinity.

CHAPTER V.

Ruins of ancient Smyrna—Turkish Habits—Education—Government—Greek Senate of Smyrna—Bank—Plans for Improvement.

ON the opposite side of Karakés, at a short distance from us, was a beautiful village called Siciár, inhabited entirely by Turks. The land belonging to it was very good, and produced a great deal of fruit. The only Greek inhabitant was the baker, whom the Turks found necessary to them, and allowed to live there undisturbed. During the harvest, they were in the habit of hiring many of the labouring Greeks of our village to work for them; and the established price was of the value of twenty-five cents a day. I have often rambled about the neighbourhood for game, and knew the country pretty well. One of the inhabitants, a Turk, named Cará Moustaphá, had on one occasion committed some act that exposed him to punishment—I know not what it was—and was obliged to secrete himself. He applied to my father to conceal him, who admitted him into his house, and kept him for about a fortnight, until he found it safe to return home. He remained within doors all day, and that was considered sufficiently secure, as Turks hardly ever enter the dwellings of Greeks. Such were the feelings amongst our people, however, against the Turks, that he had to sleep every night on a bench just without the door, against the house, but still shut within the yard. He was a great sportsman, and I used to converse with him daily, but it was only about the game in his neighbourhood, and was particular to inquire where the partridges, hares, &c. were to be found.

He was truly grateful to my father for his protection; and ever afterwards sent him an annual present of pome-

granates, and various kinds of fruit preserved in syrup, which were exceedingly rich. My mother, contrary to custom, made many occasional visits to his family in the Turkish village, where she was well received; but the accounts she used to give of the manners and character of the inmates, represented them as very ignorant and rude in their habits. They all slept upon the floor. The house was surrounded by a wall, which enclosed about an acre of ground, and was a pretty good looking one, like all the others in the village, although built partly of mud-bricks, (which we call *plinthoi*,) and partly of wood. I was often shooting near this village, and once, on approaching a vineyard, where grapes were ripe, was met by old Cará Moustaphá, who expressed the greatest satisfaction, and loaded me with clusters and such fruit as was in season. This vineyard might contain ten or twelve acres, and was half an hour from his house. He used to carry wood into Smyrna during the winter to sell, taking two mules with him to the mountain in the morning, and loading them, as all were free to cut as much as they pleased there. He could put about 250 pounds weight of wood on the two, which would sell in the city for about twenty-five cents a load, or three *grossia*. This was a day's work, and this the worth of the labor of himself and his beasts. I was once at his house, and saw a miserable looking countenance at the door, which I suppose must have been one of the females of the family. As usual, they were invisible to strangers. The Turkish women, generally shut up at home, are employed in weaving, and other domestic duties.

Our village, as I have said before, occupied the summit of a steep but narrow hill, compressed between the sides of the two neighbouring mountains. I might rather describe it as built upon a singular natural shelf, formed against their sides, two or three hundred feet above the level, which overlooks the delightful plain below for some miles. Over that extensive tract I had often seen the caravans slowly proceeding, to the music of hundreds of bells worn by the camels or mules of which they consisted, and observed their encampments, which they were

accustomed to form in the summer season by day, about the village before mentioned. At the distance of about three or four miles were seen a multitude of ancient stones, very irregularly scattered about, which are supposed to mark the site of ancient Smyrna. To that place I paid a visit after the war, in company with Mr. Gridley, the American missionary, and was greatly interested by examining the numerous remains of antiquity that so greatly abound there. There are blocks of marble of different sizes, some bearing inscriptions, and others relievos of much beauty, though many are quite rough, or barely cut for building. The Turks have taken many of the finest stones to use as sepulchral monuments in their burying ground, rejecting, however, those which have inscriptions or the sign of the cross. Of the latter, several are found among the remains, which tends to prove that they were Christian monuments. Some of the stones which are now erected over the Turkish graves, are fine specimens of sculpture, representing different figures and animals, generally about three or four feet in height. Others have been engraved with Turkish inscriptions. While walking among the ruins, we discovered a relievo, from which, being unable to remove it entire, we broke a head off to take with us*.

I have eaten with Turks two or three times in my life. They sit on the ground, (which the Greeks also do,) take their food from a common dish, (generally of iron, and five or six feet in length,) with their fingers, pull it in pieces when it is not cut small enough, and swallow it without any regard to appearances. To cut meat, they consider sinful. The butter, oil, &c. is apt to run down upon the hands and beard. They say little, or rather usually eat in perfect silence: for they have nothing to say. Men without books, without active employment, and with such degraded moral ideas, cannot say any thing worth hear-

* Anacharsis gives but a blind notice of these ruins. In modern times, some investigations have been made, and particular notices have been published, of some of the interesting discoveries and observations made by M. David and others, in the "*Spectateur Oriental*," &c.

ing. At Haïvali I once ate at a custom-house officer's table. I think they have had an exceedingly long reign in Asia for such a people.

Their ignorance was proverbial, and we often were tempted to take advantage of it. I recollect that a servant of ours, from Volos, once wished to have a passport when he was about to be sent into the city, and to content him I gave him a paper pulled off from a bottle of French perfumed water, which bore a double-headed eagle, with the manufacturer's advertisement and signature. This, I roguishly told him, was a passport from the English consul; and as the boy could not read, he went off with entire confidence in its protection. On entering the city, a Turk, as usual, demanded his passport, and the paper was presented to him, with a serious and very sincere declaration that it came from the English authorities, at the Ionian islands. The Turk had no particular reason for doubting it, and as he could not read a word, returned it, with a word of approbation; and the boy, having performed his errand, returned to the village and narrated the circumstances to our amusement.

The Turks required all Greeks above the age of fourteen to purchase a new passport every year, for which they exacted the sum of two dollars. Any Greek found without one was exposed to imprisonment. Those documents were of a small size, (about five or six inches,) and very simple, merely containing the seals of the Sultan, Grand Vizier, Captain Pasha, Seal-Bearer or Mohourdar, &c. and names of the individuals who purchased them, with their fathers' names, but with no description of the persons, or record of their ages, residence, &c. Of course, it was perfectly easy to transfer them from one to another; and this was done by some, frequently in cases of considerable necessity by the poor, and any person was perfectly secure in going where he would with another's passport, if he only gave the corresponding name.

The Turkish Government—it strikes me like a serpent: I can compare it to nothing else—the idea of it gives me an involuntary shudder, as when I have unexpectedly discovered a serpent near me. My father was

one day in a shop where food was sold, something like an American grocery store, except that spirit is never sold there, when three Janissaries came in and charged the shop man with stealing a purse of three hundred dollars. They went to court—Greeks never take an oath, good or bad, true or false. He had to pay it.

I believe I have before observed, that the degree of security which the Greeks enjoyed at Smyrna, and in its vicinity, although by no means inconsiderable for a portion of the time, was at others rendered extremely precarious. The following is a brief account of the tribunals in the city, with the rights allowed to the Greeks, and their prospects of obtaining justice, compared with the Turks. There may be said to have been two courts, respectively presided over by the molláh, or judge, and the governor of the city. The former had cognizance of all civil and inferior cases, and the latter tried persons accused of criminal offences. When a person was arrested on any charge, he was taken to a large hall, where the judge sat daily on the common level of the floor, attended by about six or eight Janissaries, in place of peace officers, armed and dressed like soldiers, where he was ready to hear complaints and attend trials, from nine o'clock A. M. till four P. M. He had a few books at hand, which he sometimes, though very rarely consulted, and three scribes, with their pens and paper, prepared to record things considered important; though men were usually ordered off to prison for a few weeks, according to the pleasure or whim of the judge, without their thinking it of sufficient consequence to take any note of it, as I have seen more than once. This forms the whole apparatus of a court in that city: and nothing else is necessary for a trial but to see some poor fellow brought in with his arms tied behind him, attended by the complainant and such witnesses as he may have induced to accompany him. Not a seat is to be found, nor any bar or other division or mark of distinction between the different classes of persons. The floor is common, and entirely unobstructed, as are the doors, which any who wish are permitted to enter. The complaint is heard, the testimony is briefly given in,

and generally more briefly weighed. Sentence is then pronounced, without an allowance of time for deliberation or the production of further evidence ; and if the criminal is to die, he is dead before the expiration of forty-eight hours, and usually in twenty-four.

A Greek was never allowed to bear witness against a Turk, in any case whatever ; and the testimony of a single Turk would usually outweigh, in the judge's mind, that of ten Greeks. I knew a man, who was charged with committing a robbery one evening ; and the next morning I saw him hanging : with such expedition had he been tried, sentenced, and executed. Under the government of a very severe man, of whom I am to speak in the next chapter, an innocent person was brought up for trial one day, falsely charged with stealing ; and although the evidence entirely failed, the governor, being intoxicated, ordered him to be hanged, and the sentence was speedily executed. The next day, so glaring was the injustice of the measure, that the governor himself regretted it.

The Greek Senate of Smyrna was a body of twelve old and respectable men, who were chosen once in three years, by the equal votes of their people, and to which certain kinds of authority were allowed by the Turks. At some periods, it is true, they availed little ; for whenever our Mahometan governors chose to oppress us, they had all the power in their hands and did as they pleased. From the year 1801 to 1805 or '6, there was no security to a Greek, either in property or life guaranteed by the government ; but in ordinary times our senate, or commons, [*Koinón*] were the first and direct tribunal before which, in most of our concerns, we were liable to be called. Their chief business was to apportion, collect and pay over the taxes and requisitions, which the Turks thought proper to lay upon us ; and this being an invidious task, together with the circumstance of the office commanding only a salary of two or three hundred dollars, which was the only advantage it afforded, few wished for the honor of belonging to the *Koinón*, the members of which were called *demogerontes*, or "elders of the people." They might be compelled to press hard on the poor, and even to

send their own friends to prison. The sessions were held in a small hall in our church. Vacancies in the Koinón were supplied from the people by the votes of the members. Through their hands passed the avails of the taxes paid by the Catholics of the islands, while the Greeks of Asia Minor generally paid theirs through the Armenians.

The Greeks of Smyrna had a bank, established somewhat on the principle of a savings bank. Deposits were received of any amount, great or small, and for any period. An uncle of mine was for many years secretary of it. He was also a member of the senate. It was an excellent institution as long as it was unviolated; but sometimes the Turks would make demands upon it, and they have even proceeded so far as to bastinado the senators. Jewels were sometimes deposited in the bank for safe keeping; but these were repeatedly violently taken out by the Turks.

Among the plans for the public benefit carried into effect by the Greeks in Smyrna, was one for the importation of fire engines from Europe. For this purpose three companies were formed, with forty subscribers each, each of which raised the money necessary to buy an engine, and furnished men to manage it. One was assigned to each church. The first was imported about twenty years since, and the last about fifteen. They proved highly useful, and saved a large amount of property from destruction at different periods. This stimulated the governor of the city so much, that he afterwards procured one. Our engines were well supplied with axes, for the demolition of buildings when necessary.

CHAPTER VI.

New Schools in Smyrna—French Missionaries—Turkish Cruelty and Justice—Impressions of the sea.

Two or three years before the war, the Greeks began to establish Lancasterian schools in Smyrna, which made great progress. The system had been first introduced into Wallachia, where the inhabitants were chiefly Greeks; and then the scholars came into other parts as teachers. We had heard of the system a good while, and our little Greek senate wished to introduce it. About one hundred boys attended. The exercises were guided by a whistle. The master was from Wallachia. The Turks said, when the war began, that the schools were bad, and taught the Greeks to move like soldiers. There were no corporeal punishments; and the boys were very fond of it. Many boys and some girls from families of my acquaintance went. There were perhaps thirty of the latter. But we had to pay much money for permission to continue the schools, and that many times over.

Once, in 1816 and '17, some missionaries were sent out by the French king, who preached every evening at the Capuchin church; and many Greeks, catholics, &c. who understood French, attended. Oeconomos and David, (a great friend of his,) attended repeatedly. David said the preacher whom they heard was not learned. He preached much against the Protestants, and the Greeks, (whom he called schismatics,) and all others except the Catholics, who alone, he said, would be saved. Oeconomos once had a conversation with this missionary, and told him, that by investigating history, he had found that the Catholics had separated from us, and of course were the schismatics. He brought forward the evidence in such a manner, that the Frenchman could not reply to it; but it did not, I believe, effect any change in his manner of preaching.

The Turks took advantage of every pretext to force money out of the Greeks. A hunter passing through our village one day with a companion, accidentally shot him dead, and escaped. The village had to pay a sum of money for it. When the barber killed Jorge, they had another fine to pay.

For about six years, from 1801, and onward, the Greeks suffered under a government so much worse and oppressive than common, that their previous state of society seemed most highly to be desired. In that year Kiatip Oglou came to Smyrna to be governor, and immediately began to show a most arbitrary disposition, and to set at nought all the principles of right, as well as to overstep every good precedent. During his government he built a ship of the line at Antioch, for the Grand Seignor. This perhaps may have rendered him somewhat popular at Constantinople. At any rate, the captain Pacha came to Smyrna in 1815, and received his attentions in the most friendly manner, reciprocated compliments and presents with him, and in short, treated him with every mark of an acknowledged favorite at court. Our government, the Greek Koinón, however, not discouraged by these appearances, made a formal complaint to the captain pacha, and drew up and delivered to him particular details of some of the outrageous acts of injustice and violence the governor had committed. Among these was his forcible seizure of a vineyard belonging to one of our villagers, who suddenly saw himself deprived of his estate in the first year of Kiatip's government, without the power to recover it, or even the liberty of attempting to regain it, without the utmost danger. Another and more flagitious case was one in which another Greek had been forcibly robbed of his wife by the immoral Turks. Injuries of this kind we had not suffered before the days of Kiatip Oglou. Greeks had often been deprived of money; and repeated instances I have known in which Janissaries were winked at by the authorities when they made demands for thirty, fifty, one thousand, or more dollars, accompanied, as they often were, with a brace of bullets in a handkerchief, to express what the Turks sometimes intimate when they significantly tap with their fingers upon their foreheads.

Fortunately for our people, the representation of the Koinón was not disregarded. There was no external agitation for some time after it was received at Constantinople; but it was not long before the captain pacha again appeared in our harbor, with his fleet, and to conceal his object, sent an elegant musket as a present to the governor. He, presuming that all was right, took a boat and steered for the flag-ship, to pay his respects to the captain pacha. When, however, he had approached under the guns, he was surprised at receiving an order from on board to bear down for the vice admiral. This opened his eyes at once, and he saw that all was lost; but a retreat was out of the question, it was only left for him to obey; and he was soon in hands from which there was no chance of escaping. Orders were immediately given by the captain pacha to set sail; and when the fleet had arrived off the coast of Mytilene, the usual arrangements were made on board the vice admiral's ship for the execution of a high civil officer. The prisoner was brought out, a leather strap was produced, about two inches in width, and two men stood ready to apply this simple instrument of death, which in English is called the bow-string. There were numbers of Greek seamen from Hydra at that time serving in the Turkish fleet, and two of the most athletic had been selected on this occasion. One of them I afterwards saw. He was full six feet in height, and one of the best built and most active men I ever knew. From him I learned the particulars of the scene. The offending governor plead for a little time to say his prayers, but it was refused; and the strap was put round his neck with a simple turn, while the ends were a little drawn out, and in the hands of the two sailors. The order was just about to be given, when the criminal asked permission to remove his long beard from beneath the thong, which had been put over it. This was not allowed; and by a strong exertion of the executioners in drawing it, he immediately fell dead. His body was interred in his family vault, on the neighboring shore.

I have given brief stories, purposely with but few details, to show the feelings which the Turks on many

occasions gave loose to towards our countrymen. It was always understood that our religion drew the great lines of distinction between us, and that it ever excited the most bitter enmity towards us. It may seem strange that a people who found not, and could not find a single truly elevated trait in their religion, should have appeared so strongly wedded to it. It may be inquired how they could have felt so desirous that others should embrace their doctrines, when they never seemed to find any thing in them to fix their thoughts even for half an hour in a day; doctrines which they never studied or read, on which there was nothing to read that I ever saw, and of which they could give no intelligible account if one of us, for example, had wished to inquire of them. Whether any satisfactory answers might or might not be given to these questions, we need not stop to discover. Of the fact that the Turks were bloody persecutors for religious creeds, however, there is no room for doubt.

In 1819, a young Greek, who had been for some time in the service of a Turk in Smyrna, was persuaded by him to renounce his religion. On signifying his assent he received circumcision, and was seen a few days afterwards in a handsome Turkish dress, with pistols in his belt. This was to attract attention; but the poor fellow was, as usual, soon afterwards deprived of his ornaments, became despised and cast off, as well by Mahomedans as by his countrymen. Greeks always regard their friends who have become renegades, as dead.

I had often gone down to the shore at Smyrna, where the vessels lie off, some a mile, others two, and had seen many foreigners, and listened to their language. Italian I had learnt by hearing it spoken in our family, and among many other persons: there are Italian residents there, and most of the Greek catholics speak it. We thought the English the richest foreigners we saw, and I had admired the clean dresses of the sailors, and the epaulets of the officers. I had no acquaintance with their language, but once bought an odd volume of Shakespeare for four or five sous, (I hardly know why,) and showed it to a Greek, who knew some little of the lan-

guage, but said he could not read it. There was an American schooner from Baltimore at Smyrna, when I was about thirteen, during the last war. They wanted sailors to go home with, and I believe got two or three Greeks. They offered a very high price. There was an American ship there, a very fine vessel, which remained several months, for fear of being captured if she went out. A Frenchman invited me to go on board, which I gladly accepted, and was much pleased at the appearance and order of the ship. I remarked the small number of her crew, in a vessel which the Greeks would have supplied with thirty or forty men. I wished to go to America in her, but could not. I tried to fish over her side; and I believe I ate with the sailors. I had heard nothing intelligible of America, but when we were told of their victories over the English in war, the general belief was, that they were superior every way, and, of course, richer than their enemies. The missionaries I afterwards saw, gave me the first just ideas concerning America. Many of my countrymen did not discriminate between different parts of the continent, but the name of an American was long sufficient to recommend one highly to a Greek.

I was informed, in 1819, that a teacher of Greek was wanted on board the French frigate *La Médée*, then lying in the harbor with several other ships of war of the same nation. De Rigny, who has since distinguished himself at the head of the French fleet in the Archipelago, and is now in the French cabinet, was then simple commander of the *Medée*. It was proposed to me to undertake the instruction of three of the officers—the first lieutenant, the purser, and the surgeon. The cabin appropriated to their use was the place of instruction, and there I gave them two lessons a day, going on board in the morning, taking breakfast and dinner with them, and then returning to land. This I continued, with some success, for two months, when the lessons were interrupted by the frigate's sailing. I was introduced by a friend, and found the officers very agreeable gentlemen, and tolerably good students. The first lieutenant told me he had been a prisoner in England for ten years. They

were men of good education and polished manners, and laid a strong claim to my respect, esteem, and affection. They sent a boat for me every day at nine. The want of books was so great an inconvenience, that I was obliged to resort to a mode of instruction different from that generally pursued by teachers of languages. I got a primary book, such as is used at school in teaching the alphabet and spelling, and then a History of Greece, in modern Greek. This we used in this manner:—I translated a word or two at a time, making them follow me, endeavoring to give them a perfect acquaintance with a short passage at every lesson; on which I usually examined them at the commencement of the next. In this manner they proceeded at a moderate rate, and soon began to speak a little.

Admiral, then Captain De Rigny, is a man of small stature, perhaps not above five feet in height, and appeared to me a man of no great warmth of disposition, and few words.

CHAPTER VII.

Priests of the Greek Church—*Æconomos*—Men of learning and spirit—School of *Æconomos*—Churches in Smyrna—Ignorance and misrule of the Turks.

THE priests of our church were generally poor men, and there was no support allowed them, except what was voluntarily furnished. There was no wealth amassed in any place which they could control, either in churches or monasteries. There was no tax on estates appropriated to them, by which they could ever get any claim to the soil, in case of omissions to pay; and donations or legacies were not made to churches or monasteries, to pay for prayers, or other objects. We have monasteries in different places, numbers of which I have seen; but they were possessed of but little property, and their magnifi-

cence was never boasted or complained of. Most of their inmates were men called caloyeroi, [or good old men, as the word originally means,] who were generally simple and industrious in their habits, and not pretenders to learning; were seldom remarkable for vicious lives, and often spoken of as patterns of humility and beneficence. On Mount Olympus, or Agio Oros, [the Holy Mountain,] were twenty-four monasteries, altogether containing several thousand monks and caloyeroi. The place was the great resort in Greece for religious instruction, to those who wished to learn. From what I have heard from several friends who spoke of it from personal knowledge, the situation was in many respects attractive; for there a society of Greeks was to be found, among which were always some men of education, while the frequent arrival of persons of different characters, from different places, afforded opportunities for making remarks, and forming numerous acquaintances. The klephtes were frequently guests of the monks, sometimes commanding a hospitable welcome through the awe which they inspired; and some very good stories have been told of their visits to that region. Many of those bold men possessed excellent dispositions, with much mother wit. I have heard much said of them.

Most of the priests, like those of our village, were employed in teaching children, and were almost the only school-masters. I have been instructed by numbers of them at school, and have been acquainted with others, beside hearing their preaching at church, and can say, that I never heard one of them object to the general study of the scriptures. The bible was regarded with great reverence, and sometimes a superstitious respect; the sick would frequently place the New Testament under their pillows, believing it would assist in their recovery; and it was always thought that the word of God should not be handled with too much familiarity.

It was the general custom with us, when a priest behaved in an unbecoming manner, and especially if he assumed a worldly and proud spirit, to treat him as one unworthy of his sacred office, either by withdrawing from

him, or by a direct declaration against him, to remove him from his place.

The Greeks at Smyrna felt themselves at liberty to form and express their own opinions, when a controversy arose, about 15 years ago, between the bishop and Œconómos, who, about that time, began to reside there as a priest. He was a native of Thessaly, and had received a superior education. He soon became remarkable for his opposition to some of the doctrines and practices which had before prevailed amongst us, or, at least, had not been openly opposed. The bishop soon viewed him with dislike, being a man inferior in education, talents, and soundness of opinion, and at length interdicted his public preaching. Œconómos had a sincere desire to establish better principles amongst his countrymen, and intended to introduce all possible improvements in the system of education, and was disposed to forward every thing that might prove beneficial to them. He did not therefore allow himself to be discouraged by the bishop's opposition, but made a journey to Constantinople, to obtain permission of Gregorios, the patriarch, to preach where he pleased. In this he succeeded; and, after his return to Smyrna, preached with more zeal and boldness than before. His friends were very numerous, and among the most intelligent of our people; and his audience, on particular occasions, amounted to five thousand. One of our two churches was appropriated to him, and for a long time was a place where doctrines, more enlightened and evangelical than those of the bishop, were constantly and fearlessly taught. The character of Œconómos was of the most sincere, frank, and friendly description, with the most kind and willing disposition. He combined an extraordinary decision and independence. He regarded the observance of ceremonies, by many so much insisted on, as a matter of small importance, compared with the feelings they were designed to cultivate, or to express; and hence his opposers took the liberty to circulate many unfounded reports of his frequent disregard of such as the pious had generally practised. It was believed that pains were sometimes taken to watch his private conduct,

in order to discover something to support such aspersions. A messenger from the bishop once entered his dining-room, during Lent, rather abruptly, and at a somewhat unseasonable hour, at the time when his family were at table. His wife, to avoid the mortification of letting a stranger witness the poverty of their frugal meal, hastily covered the only dish they had before them with a plate, and was about to send it away. "What are you doing, my wife!" said CEconómos, with his characteristic penetration and good nature, "this man will think we have been eating meat." The dish was therefore uncovered, and the bishop's messenger saw a meal, which the most humble and simple preacher of the truth could not have called luxurious.

The opposition against him became stronger, and the doctrines promulgated by the bishop were so opposed to what he believed to be the truth, that his powerful eloquence was constantly brought into action, and sometimes directed against the latter, with an effect which it is impossible for me to describe. Although I was a boy, I often attended his church, and listened to his discourses with great interest; considering them the finest specimens of sound argument and eloquence I had ever heard. His style was quite new to us, and multitudes were convinced of the truth and soundness of his principles. On one occasion I was present when CEconómos preached to an audience of 5,000 or 6,000 persons, on the sin of withholding knowledge from the people. The bishop happened to be there; but so little was he or his hearers restrained from an indulgence in their usual reflections by it, that the preacher applied the meaning of the text very emphatically to their own case, and, by significant looks and gestures, pointed out the bishop. This excited great attention, and while the adherents of the bishop condemned, and expressed their anger, those of CEconómos felt that their doctrines had been most powerfully and effectually upheld.

CEconómos devoted his attention and time much to the establishment of schools. He acted in this in co-operation with various enlightened Greeks, who were anxious for the greater extension of knowledge among us, and

had taken pains to introduce the Lancasterian method of instruction from Europe. Several young men, who had been educated in Germany, and principally at Gottingen, undertook the superintendence of such institutions, and devoted themselves to the labor of teaching. We have had a few of our nation, at different periods, whose useful acquisitions being derived from Gottingen, led us to entertain a high regard for that university.

Constantinos Koumas was one of these, who excelled in some of the natural sciences, and who is known among us by the name of "O Philosophos"—The Philosopher. Most of the learned of our people were from Rumelia, which province was in higher repute, on this account, than any other in Greece. Numbers of the Klephtes were men of scholastic attainments, superior to those of our countrymen generally. Having been abroad, and seen a better state of things, as well as having acquired refinement from books, they could not submit to the degradation that awaited them among the Turks, and therefore retired to the mountains, and lived in independence. Similar feelings were natural to such Greeks as had visited other countries, either for commerce or curiosity: many of these were impelled by their hatred of bondage, to resort to the same manner of life. In some of the wildest and most dreary mountains, therefore, as we well knew, were many of the most intelligent of our people; and in the dress of shepherds were to be found many who could speak familiarly of Europe, especially of Italy, which was the country best known to our travellers.

Kiriaskakis was a man of powerful frame, and a most undaunted spirit, had greatly distinguished himself as a soldier, and was also reputed to be very learned, which I have no doubt was true. He, with the well-known Ulysses and Macris, was, for a time, in open opposition to Ali Pacha, of Joannina, who so highly appreciated their valor and talent, that he was glad to overlook all that was past, and receive them into his service as captains, as soon as they were disposed to apply to him.

There was not a printing press among the Greeks, excepting that in Constantinople, in the house of the Pa-

triarch. At Kidoneis, where we had a college, some intelligent men of our nation determined to introduce a press, formed a society for the purpose in 1815, and contributed money for the purpose. They sent three young men to Paris to learn the art of printing. One of these young men I afterwards knew. He was printer of the "O Philos tou Nomou," (Friend of the Law,) published at Hydra, after the revolution commenced. After an absence of four years, the three young men returned. A press was established at Kidoneis, and several works were published in modern Greek. One of these was "Evan-dria," a translation by a lady from the French. Several classical works were also begun; but before any of them could be completed, the Turks interfered about a year after these operations had commenced, destroyed the printing office, and rendered all the time, money and labor that had been devoted for the object, almost entirely ineffectual.

I attended at Smyrna the school of CEconómos, which being established under the protection of the British consul, was not exposed to the interference of the Turks. It contained about one hundred and fifty boys, and the system was excellent. Some of us learned ancient Greek, beginning with the grammar, then Æsop's Fables, and Encyclopædia Philologichi. The last contained dialogues and ancient history, St. Gregory and St. Chrysostom's prayers. There were many other schools in the city. No corporal punishments were allowed by CEconómos, and the studies were of a superior class to any we had before known. A similar school was commenced about the same time in Sidonia, near Adramytium, and about one hundred miles from Smyrna; a place containing about fifteen thousand Greeks. It was supported by subscriptions among the inhabitants. The greater part of the young Greeks who received their education at those schools, either became priests, or travelled to Europe, and were not seen again at home. We often used to converse together on the degraded country in which we suffered, and frequently sung some of Rigas' patriotic songs, when out of school. I have often sung them in the presence of

Turks, who are so universally ignorant of our language, that I well knew there was little risk of their understanding me. All, or nearly all of my companions at the school of Oeconómios, were afterwards engaged in the war. There was a great difference in their capacities, as well as in their dispositions; and those who were the most studious at school, were by no means always the most active, daring, and efficient soldiers. One of my particular friends was Basileiades, a boy of uncommon kindness of disposition, as well as studious habits. Although our new school was highly attractive to some of the boys, as it presented knowledge under much more agreeable forms, yet there were some who disliked even the few restraints we were under there; and I recollect that some of them used to hear reports of the plague having broken out with a degree of pleasure, because its prevalence would close the school, and probably afford many of them a residence of some time in the country.

There were three Greek churches in Smyrna, and only one Armenian; thirteen Jews' synagogues, and forty mosques. The population at that time was probably about 40,000 Turks, 20,000 Greeks, 10,000 Jews, and 7000 Armenians, beside 6000 Catholics and Franks, or Europeans. Although many of the Catholics were of Greek origin, they were so inimical to their brethren, on account of difference of church, that little intercourse subsisted between us, and we regarded each other with distrust. They generally opposed the revolution.

One of our churches was burnt a few years ago, and although the Turks prohibited any work to be done in rebuilding it by day-light, the walls were reconstructed and the roof put on within the period of forty days, with such skill and despatch were our workmen able to pursue their business. It is well worthy of attention, as it is a handsome building, ornamented with twelve small columns of porphyry, taken from an ancient square, and of sufficient size to contain about six thousand persons standing. Like all our churches, every part is equally free to every worshipper. There is no division to obstruct the passage over any part of the floor, and there

are no permanent seats, but whoever chooses to take one of the moveable ones, is at liberty to place it where he pleases.

We attended the church regularly every sabbath morning as scholars, while I belonged to the school of *Œconómos* ; and after the service, were assembled in our classes, and inquired of particularly about what we had heard. The object of this examination was our instruction in the scriptures, and I believe it was of important benefit. The first question usually was, "What was the text on which the preaching was this morning?" and a failure to repeat it incurred blame. The explanation of the meaning was required in modern Greek, which, in many verses of the Old and New Testaments, would be precisely the same, word for word, and in multitudes of others, would be more or less easily intelligible to any one unpractised in ancient Greek. Others there are which required attention and study ; but such words as we do not use in conversation, may be easily ascertained and committed to memory ; and that has been done to a considerable extent by pious persons I have known, who, without a classical education, have ascertained the signification of many by noting the connection. Some old persons, much accustomed to reading the scriptures, have adopted numbers of old words in their discourse, and that with a good apprehension of their meaning and application.

The Turks were totally and universally ignorant of many of the most ordinary and indispensable arts of life. There was not a man in Smyrna, the Greeks excepted, who could build a house ; and the state of several other trades was much the same. In commercial houses, it was not an uncommon thing to find Greeks placed in offices of trust and profit ; and some Turkish merchants, within my own personal knowledge, contracted such connections with some of my countrymen, as to carry on an extensive commercial business with them, on terms of the utmost equality. Few Turks ever became merchants ; so few, that I knew of only three or four in Smyrna, who had extensive establishments. A great part of the retail

business, in various articles, was also principally in the hands of the Greeks, though they were exposed to numerous difficulties and discouragements, from such an exhibition of their property to the eyes of the Turks.

I have known repeated instances, in which the overbearing Janissaries, under the government of Kiatíp, robbed Greeks of different sums of money, in the most impudent manner, and without a pretext of right. There would have been no motive to prevent the Turks from shooting them, if they pleased, the first time they should venture out of the house, and no law would have noticed such sanguinary deeds, which were not unfrequent, even at different times, and under less notorious tyrants than the governor above mentioned. Concerning the injuries, as well as insults, to which Greeks have been exposed in Smyrna, as servants or slaves in Turkish families, few of them will probably ever be known; I can, however, recall several cases in which lives were destroyed, as well as property taken, and other injuries inflicted, in the open street, and in the most arbitrary manner. I knew a butcher who was killed by some Turks in the street, without provocation: his son, about a fortnight after, suffered the same fate.

CHAPTER VIII.

Turkish Festivals—Broad-tailed Sheep—Amusements of the Turks—Jews—Remarkable individuals—Sardis, Hierapolis, and Ephesus.

THE Turks have two festivals in the year: Courbán Baírám and Bairám. The latter continues thirty days, the former three. The poor work on those days as usual, but the rich, at least, shut their shops or stores, though many of them are willing to do business. Only the large-tailed breed of sheep are used in the sacrifices of

the former festival, and to this use they are restricted. They are killed at the age of two or three years, and cost from \$1 50 to \$2. Each man is required to sacrifice one sheep each year, and the belief is, that if he die during the succeeding twelve months, the animal will carry him into Paradise. According to their doctrines, the bridges which cross the three rivers of milk, honey, and butter, are so narrow that nothing but a sheep can cross them ; and the soul, on arriving at those boundaries, will find no way of proceeding into the regions of the blessed, but by bestriding the animal thus sacrificed. The rich often kill two or three sheep, instead of one, and the flesh is given to the poor.

The Bairám is a succession of fast days, succeeded by nights of gluttony. The fasting begins at four in the morning, or what the Turks call one hour, and terminates at sun-set. They consider it necessary to eat at night any dish, no matter how rare or expensive, that they may have thought of in the day time ; and to enable them to do this, they are generally observed very diligent in their business before the Bairam begins, to collect money enough for what they may want.

The species of sheep above mentioned are regarded as sacred, and flocks of them are occasionally seen at pasture in the country about Smyrna. The camels, as I have observed before, are regarded with superstitious respect by the Turks, who would not allow the Greeks to own them. Another animal very common in Asia Minor, is the buffalo, and herds of them are frequently seen in a wild state. The country, although generally very fertile, and enjoying a delightful climate, contains but a very thin population, and might sustain a great number more, did the Turks not discourage and destroy population by so many means. Buffaloes are often used in drawing timber, and in other laborious work.

In 1827, when an attack was apprehended at Tchesme from the Greeks the Turks sent cannon from Constantinople by land, to strengthen their camp, on the backs of buffaloes, as their waggons are very clumsy. Butter is sometimes made from the milk of this animal.

The amusements of the Turks consist of buffoonery. They are fond of conversing in their coffee houses, and frequently speak on politics; but their utter ignorance of geography, history, and almost every thing else, renders their remarks highly ludicrous. They often used to make the most boastful assertions, which no one by had knowledge enough to dispute. I have heard them speak of the sultan as being able, without any possible doubt, to resist all the monarchs of Europe, and to conquer every nation in that quarter of the globe, if he were disposed. A friend of mine, a Janissary, told me that while he was in Wallachia, the Turks killed 80,000 Russians in one battle. They often have a buffoon in attendance, who is prepared to make them laugh, with his tricks and nonsense. During their festivals they used formerly to wrestle, and were sometimes very ridiculous in their dress, wearing but one shoe, to prevent their being so easily thrown. They have a theatre, which is devoted to story-tellers, &c.

Their best writer is Hatzi-Aibás, from whose writings I have heard many tales, and among others the following. He once borrowed a large kettle from one of his neighbors, and soon after returned it with a small one in it. His neighbor inquired what that meant. Hatzi replied, that his kettle had had a young one; and the other was very glad to take both on such an explanation. Soon after, Hatzi came to borrow the kettle again and the owner, hoping he might again be a gainer by the loan, willingly permitted him to take it. The kettle, however, was not returned, and when he inquired for it, Hatzi told him it was dead. "It is impossible," said the owner, "that a thing without life should die." They therefore went before the judge, and the lender claimed his property. Hatzi inquired, whether any thing which brings forth is not liable to die? And on the judge's answering in the affirmative, he replied that the kettle he had borrowed, had done both.

The Turks have a few schools among them, but vastly disproportionate in number to the population. I know little more than this about them, that they begin to learn letters with a kind of primer, and after they are able to

read, use small prayer books, and a little volume containing stories, or fables, the production of an old writer, who held the place of a kind of *Æsop* among the Turks. Very few of them ever learn to read, and books are seldom found among them. There is no such thing as a book store for the Turks; and the few books of any description which are to be found, are scattered about in little shops, where other things are sold. The Turkish schoolmasters are called *Kojáh*, and are all priests. I know little more concerning them, having never entered one. Once or twice I have peeped in at the windows, and heard one say, "that is *alif*," and another, "that is *alif* with a point in its stomach," which means "so and so."

Of the Jews I know as little: the enmity being so great between them and us. They were always employed, whenever Greeks were killed, to take their bodies away to the sea; and this they usually did, by fastening a hook to them, and dragging them on the ground. Sometimes, in days when the murders of our people were frequent, they would kill those whom they found not quite dead, by beating them. Although the Turks hate the Greeks, they sometimes express a contempt for the Jews. A scuffle once occurred in a street in *Smyrna*, between a Jew and a Greek, when the former raised a cry that the Greeks were making an insurrection against their sovereign, the Grand Seignor. A Turk, running up, gave the Jew a blow. "Why do you strike me?" inquired he. "Because," said the Turk, "the Greeks fight with swords at any rate, and not by means of tricks like you." Yet the Turks and Greeks can never be friends; they have done each other too much injury ever to become reconciled. Like the man and the serpent in the fable, one might say to the other, "You have bitten me!" but the reply would be—"Well, but see, you have trodden upon me."

In individual cases this antipathy might not exist. I had several friends amongst the Turks, and knew persons on more intimate terms with some of them.

A custom-house officer of *Smyrna* once told me, that he was taken prisoner by the *Bashkirs* at nine years of age. His father was a Greek priest, of *Georgia*: he was

taken out of their village with his little sister, and both sold at Constantinople. There they remained three years with the Grand Visier, who was then killed by the Grand Seigneur, when he was sold to the governor of Smyrna, and his sister to a governor of some other place. He attempted to make his escape once, but was retaken, and imprisoned six months. He was much afflicted about his sister, but had as yet not heard where she was. When Karasso Suleiman Pasá went to Candia, he left him at the head of the custom-house. He has become very rich, and owns a country house, and is attended by a guard of twelve or fifteen Turks when he goes out. He gave captain Patterson a grand dinner there a few years ago.

In the year 1816, I saw one of the most remarkable men I had ever known. It was captain Lolios, a Klepht, from Olympus, who had been taken prisoner, with sixteen other men of the same profession, by a French sloop of war. The captors gave them into the hands of the captain pacha at Mitylene, who brought him to Smyrna. While there, he told his prisoners that he would not kill them; but Solios knew too well what his assurance and his humanity were worth, and regarded his death as certain. He had two little sons about twelve years of age, who were learning the hazardous and independent profession of their father. They are now slaves among the Turks. While at Smyrna, the captain pacha inquired of Solios what he would do if he should ever fall into the hands of the Kleftes, endeavoring to make him think there was a prospect of recovering his liberty. The undaunted captain replied, with certain death before his eyes: "We would skin you with flints."

There was an old Greek, a native of Corfu, with whom I formed an acquaintance when a boy, in the market, by frequently purchasing fish of him. He was of a peculiarly friendly disposition, and so fond of talking and so amusing, that I have spent hours in listening to his remarks and stories. He was quite facetious, yet on the one side was determined and bold, and on the other very superstitious. He had obtained, at the expense of eight doubloons, a small statue of Saint Spiridion, the patron of his native island.

which he regarded with much reverence, and having got three doubloons more, formed of them a kind of golden crown, by running a string through them, and with this he ornamented its head. Such a sum as eleven doubloons, to a man of his calling, was by no means inconsiderable.

I think it was in the year 1818 that I saw a stranger of a most commanding stature and elegant form, who had just made his appearance in Smyrna. He was a Greek, a native of Sclavonia, and it was reported had incurred the displeasure of the Turks so much, that it was not safe for him to remain in his country. He had already distinguished himself at sea, as a bold and daring cruizer ; and at Smyrna he remained for three or four years. I knew but little of him, except what I have mentioned, and that his name was Vasos ; but no one who had ever seen him could easily forget him.

I once visited Sardis, in company with a Frenchman, who was distantly connected with our family by marriage, and much interested in antiquarian researches. We were three days on the way, being on horseback, and the distance we had to travel, about sixty miles. The country is varied with hills and valleys ; but we saw only a few villages, one of which we reached the first evening at a proper hour to rest from our journey. All the inhabitants were Turks, excepting only the baker and the gardener, who were necessary to the Mussulmen, as the latter never employ themselves in those useful arts. We went to the gardener's, where we were sure of a comfortable accommodation, knowing that, according to custom, they were always prepared to lodge and feed Christian travellers, as there were no places for their reception provided by the Turks. We found an extensive garden, well cultivated by six or eight Greeks from abroad, who had purchased the land in company several years before, erected a house, and raised various useful vegetables, which they daily transported into the village on a mule, and sold to the inhabitants. The Turks are particularly fond of vegetables, but do not take the pains to learn any thing of horticulture ; and sometimes during the war killed or

drove away the Greek gardeners, from whom alone they could hope to obtain a supply. As there is no severe winter in that climate, the gardener finds his vegetables always green, and raises two crops in almost every bed. Squashes are planted in April, onions in December or January, &c. Beside these, various other plants and roots are raised in great quantities. Egg-plants, which may be got one hundred for the value of a cent; tomatos, [τοματες,] at the value of \$2½ a thousand, &c. All the nights we spent during our journey to Sardis were passed with gardeners. The principal remnant of antiquity on the site of that ancient city, is an extensive castle, on the side of a hill, one side of which was in danger of being undermined by the caving away of the loose ground below. There is an ancient inscription on the gate, which I still recollect, in these words: "Αγαθὴ Τύχη τοῖς φιλεῖσι πατρίδα;" good fortune to those who love their country.

At about six miles distance from Hierapolis, on a visit I once made there, we stopped for the night at the village of Caraseo, or Black Water. There, entering the khan, we made arrangements for ourselves and our horses. As it was not yet dark, I went out into the village; and, being invited by a Greek, whom I talked with, to see the Dervises, approached a convent which I had observed from below. The gate leading into the grounds was open, and without a keeper, so that we passed in without any obstacle, and approached a window, through which we looked into a large hall within the building. There we saw about two hundred Dervises, all seated on skins spread upon the floor. The skins were various, some lions', some leopards', and others those of more common animals. The hour soon arriving when it is customary for them to begin their worship, they moved their bodies to and fro, with an easy motion at first, repeating, "Alláh! Alláh!" with deep voices, and a harsh guttural intonation of a peculiar kind, which it would be very difficult to imitate, and which, perhaps, might be produced by their indolent habits and frequent drinking of coffee and smoking. When they had continued this exercise for some

time, they arose, stood in a circle, took each others' hands, and walked round and round to the rough music of their own voices. Two of the number then entered the circle, who were almost half naked, and taking each others' hands, began to make evolutions upon the floor so rapidly that it was almost impossible to follow them with the eye. This they did not desist from until their strength, if not their wits, had entirely deserted them; for in about twenty minutes they fell down, foamed at the mouth, as if they had been seized with fits, and were carried off apparently without power or consciousness. We soon felt ourselves sufficiently enlightened by this exhibition, and withdrew; but, from the noise I heard, I had reason to suppose that their exercises were continued for several hours after. The next day I recognized, in a tobacco-cutter I saw in the village, one of the performers of the preceding evening.

The road to Ephesus is that which leads to Scala Nuova. The ruins are few, and, although unsatisfactory, highly interesting. The Meandros flows through the plain of Ephesus, in that serpentine course which has conferred on streams, in many modern countries, the name of *meandering*. The plain may be about six miles in width, and is bounded by two parallel ranges of high hills, from the brow of one of which our road descended. On our right was the shore of the sea, which is supposed to have encroached a good deal upon the water, since ancient times; and on the left, on the opposite side of the rivulet, we observed two abrupt and isolated eminences, broken with ruins, which mark the site of Ephesus. The whole plain has been converted into a marsh, and rendered useless, by neglecting the channel of the stream; the soil being of such a nature as to retain the moisture. At a considerable distance from the city, and not very far from the shore, the famous temple of Diana is supposed to have stood, although no traces of it can be discovered; and some learned men have presumed that its ruins have gradually sunk into the soft ground, and disappeared. Between that spot and the city, passes the road to Scala Nuova, which we had to leave, taking a route towards

the left, in order to visit the site of Ephesus. The principal hill is elongated, and runs in a direction nearly parallel with the Meandros. It is several hundred feet in height, and presents a crowd of ruins at its base, and along its side, while many traces are also perceived on the neighboring parts of the plain; among the latter of which are the mere remnants of a most splendid temple, with fragments of columns of Parian marble. On the acclivity at that end of the hill are the ruins of the theatre, into which the multitude rushed, when the Apostles were charged with hostility to the worship of the goddess Diana. This lofty position, as has been remarked by Mr. Brewer, commanded a view of the town below, and strongly attests the correctness of the account given in the Book of Acts.

The smaller eminence, which is of considerable elevation, is crowned with an extensive fortress, constructed by the Genoese, and an ancient Christian church, in modern times converted into a mosque. Ruins are clustered about its base; and at some distance, on the plain, are seen a mass of ruins, the history of which has never been ascertained. Under the brow, or near the base of the hill, we found the only inhabitants of this once populous city. There were not more than six or eight families, and these very poor and degraded.

CHAPTER IX.

Route from Smyrna to Constantinople—Constantinople.

I HAVE been at Constantinople six times: in 1815, '16, '17, '19, and '24. In 1816 I made two visits to that capital. Twice I performed the journey thither from Smyrna by land; and as there are not many objects to strike the attention on the voyage by water, I shall briefly mention some of the occurrences I recollect on different occasions by land and water, without giving particulars of each journey.

The route from Smyrna to Constantinople can be made in four days on horseback. The first night is then spent at Thyatira, the second at Magnesia, the third at Micalici. There the traveller embarks in a boat for the metropolis. The country is irregular, very thinly inhabited, and presents very little to please, or to make any definite impression on the memory, either in its natural features or the appearance of its inhabitants. The Turkish system keeps it in a low state of impoverishment, although the valleys, which are frequently passed by the road, show marks of a most fertile soil, and a climate above almost all others in the world adapted to the comfort of man. Travellers are frequently struck with admiration at the richness of the earth, and the prevailing serenity of the sky, and are convinced by their observations that nothing is wanting but a good government and a supply of intelligent and industrious inhabitants to restore that beautiful region to the rank and importance it formerly held in population and wealth. Now the few persons who are met are scattered thinly about the country, ignorant, poor, and uncivilized; many of them lead roving lives, feeding their sheep wherever they find the best pasturage, as most of the soil is unclaimed, as well as uncultivated. Now and then a few dwellings are seen, the residence of a more settled but scarcely superior sort of people, who subsist by rudely cultivating a small piece of ground, usually on the verge of those valleys which here and there present themselves between the hills, and whose fertility would be amply sufficient to sustain a population of a thousand to one. On these plains I often observed singular mounds, no doubt remnants of antiquity. The first part of the distance, viz. from Smyrna to Magnesia, the road is difficult, being rough and stony. The city of Magnesia is situated under a hill, so that it is not discovered by the traveller until he has almost reached it, and it stands on a plain which possesses a fine soil, greatly neglected, but yielding great quantities of cotton, grain, beans, &c. About a mile beyond the city is the river Meandros, called by the Turks Mendris. I once stopped at a khan in Magnesia to spend the night, and accompa-

nied an English gentleman and Mr. Gridley, with whom I was travelling, to see the remains of antiquity in the city and neighbourhood. The mosque, which is said to have been the ancient church of St. John, is ornamented with four large columns in front, each of which is formed of two serpents, twisted together with their heads upward. On the summit of a hill perhaps two or three hundred feet above the town, is an old fortress, probably built by the Genoese, of great extent, but in a ruinous state.

From Magnesia to Micalici there is an excellent road for horses, the country being naturally more favorable for travelling. We passed at a great distance east of the plain of Troy; but I had a distant view of it in 1827, when, on a voyage to the Dardanelles, our vessel stopped at Tenedos, and we had opportunity to make observations. Around us, at the same time, we observed many ruins of columns, &c.

As a specimen of one of the singular customs which prevail among the people in those countries, I may mention the following one sometimes practised by persons of the inferior classes, to show respect for great men. While I was at Pergamos, a newly appointed governor had arrived from Constantinople on his way to his province; and the keeper of a little coffee-house, by way of treating him with peculiar honor, brought out a cup of coffee, and seizing the horse's bridle, poured the liquid on the ground. This civility procured the poor man a reward in money, perhaps of the value of a dollar.

I was in Micalici in 1815, and had entered a khan to lodge, when I saw three men come in after dark, one of whom I observed had been severely wounded. I was not a little surprised to find that they were old acquaintances and townsmen. On inquiring the cause of the injury of the wounded man, I was informed that they had been in the mountains of Broussa, to collect scammony. They were attacked by five Turks while sleeping in the night, and had scarcely been able to defend themselves and to escape. One of their party happened to discover the Turks before they had made a blow, and gave warning to the others. One did not wake in time to save him-

self, and was killed. The wounded man seized a hoe, as the Turks approached, defending himself with it, and killed one of them, as he believed, with a stab of his knife.

Constantinople is built on an angular point of land, and bears a general resemblance to the city of New-York in several other respects beside this. Pera, the residence of the Franks, or Europeans, may be in this view compared with Brooklyn, even to the position of its navy yard, and its communication by means of ferries; though instead of the wide bay and the ocean, the narrow strait of the Dardanelles should be substituted; and many other changes should be imagined to get an idea of it in detail. The city stands on irregular ground, the highest parts of which are very considerably elevated, and the most splendid part is that at the extremity of the tongue of land on which it is built, called *Seraï-bounó*: the point, or nose of the *Seraglio*. This is occupied with the palaces and gardens of the Sultan.

In none of the streets of Constantinople does the stranger find an agreeable or a satisfactory view. They are all extremely narrow, and so much overshadowed by the houses, which are built with the upper stories projecting, that they are comparatively very dark, even at mid-day. This, however, renders them very cool in hot weather, and thus a partial compensation is afforded. The streets are also very dirty, and unfurnished with any thing like a sidewalk, so that foot passengers are constantly exposed. When I was in Constantinople, the city was thronged with thousands of dogs, of which travellers have told many surprising stories, not however without a great deal of reason. They were allowed to live and increase by the Turks, who regard them with superstitious respect, and were in a great degree supported and cherished by their voluntary gifts. No one was allowed to kill one, although they were exceedingly troublesome, and many a person has run a risk of his life from their fierceness. I have repeatedly seen respectable looking Turks stop at bakers' shops to buy bread, which they fed them with; and they would sometimes crowd about a passenger in such num-

bers as to render it necessary to carry a cane for self-defence. They had their regular haunts, a particular company inhabiting a particular street ; and it seldom happened that one ventured beyond the precincts of his tribe, as he was sure of being attacked by the neighbors the moment he encroached. These animals thus became extremely obnoxious in streets which were generally pretty well trodden by two-footed animals, and so narrow, that two opposite neighbors might easily shake hands overhead. A Greek once told me, that on his way home from market, with a piece of meat in his hand for his dinner, he was attacked by dogs, which took it from him and devoured it, so that he was obliged to return for more, and while on his way back with another piece, in the same street, he was again beset and robbed in the same manner.

Constantinople is built on seven hills ; and hence many of the Greeks have regarded it as Babylon the Great, the mother of abominations, mentioned in the Apocalypse. The Dolma Baese is a large heavy building on the shore, near Seraglio Point, where the Sultan passes the summer months.

On entering Constantinople on the side towards Pera, soon after leaving the landing-place, the spacious new mosque presents itself before you, with its three lofty minarets. A little to the right of this conspicuous edifice commences one of the principal streets of the city, which runs through it in a strait line, and passes on into the country. After proceeding a considerable distance in it, on the left hand you see the Diamond Bazaar, which is a handsome building, bearing some resemblance to the arcades recently erected in some of the cities of the United States. There all the dealers in diamonds have their shops, which are protected at night by closing iron gates at the entrances.

The various other articles of merchandise sold in the city have their appropriate places of sale in the bazaars, which occupy a very extensive tract of ground. Nothing is very striking in the appearance of the bazaars, beyond the mere crowd of shops, the quantity of the same kind

of wares displayed in every alley, and the various crowds which frequently resort thither. Shoes are hung up on one side, through a passage of great length, lined with little cordwainers' shops; hats line an avenue that opens in another direction; perhaps cloths and leather are exhibited to view along the next cross alleys, and thus you proceed, which ever way you please, through an almost endless labyrinth, barely sheltered from the weather by an open roof, which admits only the light necessary to traffic by. It is only on reaching some of the public squares that the view is allowed to extend. The amphitheatre, or *atmeidán*, (as the Turks call it,) is an open space of some extent, and ornamented with an Egyptian obelisk, and the famous vase found in the tent of Darius, when conquered by the Grecians. This splendid monument of antiquity, which was carried to the city by Constantine at its foundation, is still the admiration of intelligent observers, having fortunately been preserved so many years in the hands of the Mahometans, by which many other remains have irreparably perished.

Amongst the crowded, filthy, and ignorant population of Constantinople the plague has repeatedly caused most terrible ravages. I was there in 1812, when it was raging to such a degree that it is said six thousand were daily buried for a fortnight.

The Fanariots, as is well known, are of Greek blood, but, by their intelligence and wealth, attained so much consequence, that they exercised highly responsible and important offices in the state. They were the best statesmen in the empire; and having rendered themselves a good deal obnoxious to their countrymen, were the more easily trusted by the Mahometans. They have furnished secretaries for foreign embassies and had much influence in obtaining inferior employments, which they sometimes distributed to those who would offer bribes; and even priests of the worse sort were said not always to be free from the suspicion of obtaining desirable situations in this manner. The Fanariots had many warm parties among themselves, which caused dissensions; and their intrigues and difficulties were in some cases very discreditable. The Fanar

quarter, which they inhabit, contains some very fine houses, but the revolution has greatly reduced the wealth and importance of the Fanariote princes. The Tarsana, or navy yard of the Sultan, is situated above Pera, opposite the western side of the city. There are the extensive ship-yards where the Turkish navy was chiefly constructed, and where it lies when unemployed. Many Greek seamen were sometimes employed in navigating the ships, particularly the Hydriotes, who were regarded as the finest sailors in the empire, and were rewarded with most liberal wages, far greater than were ever offered to Turks. While I was at Constantinople in 1818, I went one day to the navy yard to see my cousin, who had been prosecuted by Monarchides, the owner of a vessel taken by the Algerines, which had been given to the former by the captors, and was then in litigation. While I was conversing with him, I saw a remarkably fine looking man at a little distance, in the Hydriote dress, to whom, as we met, my cousin introduced me. It was Giustus Constandes, a native of Hydra, commander of the Captain Pacha's ship. The vessels being at that time laid up, he had the command of the Greek sailors at the arsenal, who had the appearance of men living much at their ease, receiving from fifteen to twenty dollars a month, and being allowed to go into the city when not particularly employed.

Connected with the Tarsana is an extensive prison, called Bagno, which I visited. There were then several hundred prisoners confined in it, both Turks and Greeks, all of whom were kept under ground, where they worked in light chains. They had been collected from different parts of the empire, as well as from the capital. Our Koinon at Smyrna once sent thither two Greeks whom they had found guilty of a great crime.

In April, 1815, I visited Odessa, in a Russian vessel, commanded by captain Sava, a Slavonian, who was connected with our villagers, having married one of our neighbors. I was going to visit one of my uncles, who was a friend of the governor of Odessa, and in flourishing business as a broker. I have also travelled by land twice between Constantinople and the castles at the mouth of

the Cimmerian Bosphorus. That route, of which so little information is to be derived from common maps and books of travels, I have a pretty good recollection of. The shores are high, rough, and little cultivated, but thickly inhabited ; and the roads are passable only by animals going single. Although there is little evidence of industry exhibited in the aspect of the land, the population on the European side is very considerable, living in villages, which extend along the shore apparently almost in an uninterrupted line. The first part of the way there are many fine country seats which attract notice, belonging to Turks, Greeks, and foreigners of different nations. That of the Russian interpreter is particularly fine. In the summer season, that region, beginning at Pera and pursuing the route along the shore towards the Black sea, is very beautiful. In winter, however, the prevailing winds sweep across that extensive body of water, and render the weather almost always damp, thick, cold, and gloomy. The inhabitants of Constantinople and the neighbourhood thus suffer for a considerable time every season, from weather much resembling that common on the eastern coast of the American union, during north-east winds.

The gardens which supply the city lie on the opposite side of the Bosphorus, and are cultivated by Greeks. Immense quantities of cucumbers and water-melons are consumed in the capital, for the inhabitants are remarkably temperate, and live almost exclusively on vegetables. Even the porters, who are surprisingly large, athletic, and industrious, eat scarcely any meat, taking a little coffee and a pipe in the morning, with cucumbers ; and cucumbers again at dinner, concluding with a little rice for supper. Ardent spirits are very seldom used.

Opposite Constantinople, on the Asiatic side, is Scutari, where is a large public magazine for provisions. The villages I passed through on my way to the Black Sea, were, according to my recollection, as follow : Courou-Zesmé, Arnautkioi, Baltalimani, Niochori, Therapia, Bukoleri, and Genimachalá. The persons I conversed

with were chiefly the Janissaries, who performed the duty of guards at the numerous posts along the route.

I have seen at different times individuals and scenes in Constantinople which interested me on various accounts ; but I could not properly particularize without giving them in the order of time, and then should render my narrative perhaps too complicated, by the introduction of numerous persons and circumstances, in addition to a story already long. Without lengthening this digression by an attempt to describe Odessa, or the introduction of other remarks, I shall now return to follow the order of time, and proceed with my narrative*.

* The following brief extract from Anacharsis, may be gratifying to some readers. He says,

“ On quitting the Cimmerian Bosphorus, the sea called the Euxine gradually expanded itself to my sight. It is an immense basin, almost every where surrounded by mountains, more or less distant from the shore, and into which near forty rivers pour their waters, from part of Asia and Eusope. In length, it is said to be 11,100 stadia, (about 419½ leagues,) its greatest breadth, 3 3000, (124½ leagues.) Its borders are inhabited by various nations, who differ from each other in their origin, manners and language. At intervals, and chiefly on the southern coasts, we meet with Grecian cities founded by the inhabitants of Miletus, Megara, and Athens, built, for the most part, in fertile situations, and well calculated for commerce. To the east is Colchia, celebrated for the Argonautic expedition, so embellished by fable, and which rendered the Greeks better acquainted with these remote countries.”

CHAPTER X.

News of the Revolution—Events in Smyrna—Departure for Trieste—Arrival and stay there—Greeks from Wallachia.

WHEN the first news was received in Smyrna of the revolution in the Morea, we were residing at Kookloojá. Our cousin, the clerk, came in one day and told us of it. I could not conceal my joy. It spread gratification among our friends, and was unexpected by almost all of them, because it had been supposed, although erroneously, that the Greeks of Smyrna would not be favorable to the plan, on account of our situation in Asia, and that we were not worthy of being trusted with their secret. The reader will be enabled, from the sequel, to judge whether there were not men among us truly devoted to the interests of Greece. My parents early intimated to me their anxiety for me, and their wish that I would stay with them. They soon began to fear I intended to leave them. The news of massacres committed on the Turks in the Morea, and intelligence that a Turkish seventy-four had been burnt by a Greek vessel at Porto Petra in Mytilene, arriving at Smyrna at the same time, both Turks and Greeks were seized with a kind of panic, and went about hardly knowing what they did: the former not knowing but they might soon be involved in a general plan of insurrection, and the latter apprehending immediate and bloody effects from the excited passions of their masters. Some of our villagers disappeared immediately on hearing the good news of the rising of our brethren, and most of them were not seen by me again for a long time—some indeed never. They had set off in haste for Samos, by the mountainous route I have before spoken of. The day that brought this news was, I believe, the last that saw Nicholis at Kookloojá. A journey of eight hours, on foot, would take a man thence

to the port of Scala Nuova, (whence the island was afterwards so many times threatened by hordes of Mahometans during the war,) and then they had but a narrow strait to cross to join the Samiotes.

After I had remained three days at home, I ventured into the city, to learn as far as possible the state of things abroad, as well as nearer home. Smyrna was in great disorder: Turks and Greeks regarding each other with the greatest suspicion. Some Greeks had already disappeared. Captain Savos was no where to be found. I met with a number of my friends, and they said things which encouraged me about the prospects of the revolutionists, and gave me their advice to get as soon as possible to the Morea, and engage at once in the war.

I learned in conversation the following particulars. There were several Greek vessels in port, at the time when the news was received, one of which was from Hydra, commanded by Captain Tremontana. He was well informed about the objects, plan and extent of the revolution, and was so ready to communicate, and to act for the benefit of his countrymen, that he quickly received on board as many persons and families as were disposed to leave Smyrna, and put to sea. There were also a schooner from Spetzia, and a vessel from Tricheri, both of which were unable to obtain passports that would have secured their safe passage under the castle which guards the entrance of the harbor, and were taken possession of by the Turks. The officers and crews would undoubtedly have fallen a sacrifice to their fury, had they not succeeded in reaching some of the European men of war then in the harbor in their boats, and obtained protection on board. Only two Greeks fell into the hands of their enemies: a native of Samos, who was cook in a sloop, and a man who had kept a small provision store in Smyrna, whom they recognized though disguised in a Frank dress, in company with a Jew who had robbed a Greek house. I saw the bodies of the two Greeks, where they were executed, and left hanging for three days. All these things, though much more in detail, I heard and saw the day of my entering the city. At night I retired

to rest at my father's house, not a little agitated, reflecting on what course I had better pursue.

I was resolved to go to the Morea as soon as I could find an opportunity : but several objects were to be accomplished first. My parents, my sister, and the other members of our household, were to be provided with some place of safety in the city ; and they might now easily obtain one, and remain in greater security than myself. I thought of all the family, and did not forget my two dogs, one of which I was particularly anxious for, my favorite, which I had received from a foreigner, which always hunted with me and slept in my room.

On the following morning, as I thought it best to be prepared to take my departure at any moment, as nothing could be looked forward to with certainty for an hour, I went into the street, and entered a shoemaker's shop to purchase a pair of shoes. I had seated myself and just got a pair of shoes on my feet, when I suddenly heard a great tumult, and the cries of different persons, and saw a crowd of people running and crying "the Turks! the Turks!" I understood from some who passed near, that the Mahometans were murdering my countrymen ; and starting up, I rushed out of the door, affected by feelings much resembling their own, and fled down towards the sea, without regarding the comparatively unimportant circumstance that I was taking with me some of the property of another person. With the shoes I had tried on I ran as rapidly as possible down to the shore, without having time or a thought to pay the maker, who I fear did not live long to remember my involuntary theft, as I have never seen him from that day to this. A great crowd of the poor Greeks had fled in the same direction as myself, whether with an idea that they might hope for protection from some of the foreign vessels in the harbor, or because they had a natural propensity to trust to the sea. Many of those who were most overcome with their fears, hurried down to the shore and threw themselves at once into the water. I found a boat within my reach, into which I sprang, and was soon taken by it on board of an Austrian man of war. Fortunately it happened that no lives were lost, either in

that place or in any other part of the city : for the alarm was entirely unfounded, and those who had thrown themselves into the sea found assistance at hand, and were rescued.

On the following day I wrote a letter to my parents, who were still at Kookloojá, giving them such information as I possessed of the state of things, and gave it to a Turkish porter, who was acquainted with them, and who I had no doubt would faithfully deliver it. The next day the whole family came into Smyrna. They had not taken this step however without meeting an occurrence of a trying nature, and which showed them something of the sanguinary feelings already excited among the Turks. They had left the village accompanied by many of our neighbors ; and among the number was a man of uncommonly large size and commanding appearance. While on the way, his stature attracted the attention of a Turk, who, drawing and aiming his pistol, was on the point of murdering him, declaring that "this fellow would go into the Morea and fight the Faithful." This exceedingly shocked the ladies of the company, who ran up to the irritated Turk, beseeching him to spare the poor man ; and, although he appeared still inflexibly set on killing him, the interference afforded an opportunity to escape, which was speedily and effectually improved. Old Jacobos, at my request, undertook to bring my two dogs to the city, but a Turk who met him in the streets, took them from him.

It may be necessary to remark, for the better understanding of things, that among the people sometimes included under the name of Greeks, were many who took no part in the revolution. Multitudes were deterred by the nature of their situation, which placed it out of their power to defend, much more to deliver themselves from the Turks. In my native village, for example, it was perfectly apparent that nothing could be even construed into insubordination without the risk of producing an immediate massacre ; and this was the case in Asia generally, in a large part of Greece proper, and in Moldavia and Wallachia. There were however persons called Greeks who opposed the revolution on other accounts. These, who

were before no less at variance with us, through unhappy prejudices, than people of different creeds in some of the countries of Europe, took side against the revolution, and were generally found at least inactive in its promotion. They often declaimed against the enterprize, as wild, impossible to be accomplished, and even unprovoked ; viewed what was done by the patriots with unfriendly eyes, and in some cases took more active means to defeat them. This disposition being known to the Turks, even at the early period of which I have been speaking, my family found it expedient to take their abode with a family in the city of a different creed, for security. They proceeded directly to a house inhabited by such a family, where they had been able to obtain lodgings, and there they remained in greater security indeed than they could have found in our own, but still, exposed to such trials as the agitated condition of the city necessarily caused them, and additional ones which arose from the prejudices, antipathies and want of delicacy of those among whom they resided. They indulged freely and often in such remarks as these : " The Greeks are a discontented and turbulent race, and must needs try to make a kingdom for themselves. We were living very quietly and comfortably here among the Turks, until these Skilo-Romayoi, (Dog-Greeks,) began to disturb our tranquillity." They used to foretell, that before the close of three months the revolters would be in the hands of the Turks. The brutal treatment of captive Greeks was too well known to be a matter of uncertainty with any of our family. "*Captive*," in some languages, means a mere prisoner ; and "*slave*" is used by some people in the sense that excludes barbarous treatment, and even includes much kindness, although it necessarily supposes an unjust and unwarrantable destitution of rights conferred by the Almighty and withholden by man. With us however the words both mean one thing : and that a complication of evils which an American can have no idea of, who has not paid particular attention to the subject. We knew many of the details from our infancy ; our nurse had given us a picture too authentic to be doubted, too dreadful to be forgotten ; and our almost daily

experience and observation on the character of the Turks, and the sufferings of those who had excited their displeasure, had only increased those impressions. The family with whom my friends were lodged used frequently, as I before remarked, to foretell the reduction of all our revolted friends to slavery, and the final termination of the revolution; while I endeavored to comfort them with a Greek proverb very current amongst us, purporting, that in modern times every prophet is an ass.

After the events which I have related, the general alarm in Smyrna became greater and greater; and the sense of insecurity was so strong, that most of our people who were able effected the removal of themselves and their families to places of safety. Numbers had already gone to different ports in possession of our revolted brethren, others to Samos, Trieste, &c. and many were in a few days on board various foreign vessels in the harbor, where they had purchased security and opportunities of escape in the best manner they could. There was a Russian ship which had no less than five hundred Greeks on board; and the commander, a Scлавonian, made sail to depart. He was however fired upon by the New Castle, or Yenecate, with shotted guns, and thus obliged to come again to anchor. A report got current among the Turks on shore, that this was a Greek vessel; which so excited them that four or five thousand of them assembled in a tumultuous manner, and went to the Judge, or Molah, and the Custom House Officer, or Coomericar, demanding permission to board the ship, enslave the females and kill the men. Those officers, however, being men of moderation and firmness, would not grant their request; and they in consequence became the first victims of the mob, and were murdered in the custom house, although the Governor, or Musselim, had ordered out the troops. Soon after this a great tumult was heard in the city; for the Turks being disappointed of their intended prey, began to disperse themselves through the streets, and shoot or stab every Greek who had the ill fortune to meet them. One or two of the assassins in this bloody scene I was acquainted with.

On the following day there was another occurrence of an equally violent nature. A boat had been going from Smyrna very secretly, for several nights, receiving fugitive Greeks with great caution, and proceeding with them to the Island of Ipsara. The vessel to which it belonged, was kept about fifteen miles distant, and the captain, who was a Sardinian, used to row up to the city in the day time, and when arrangements had been made, take the Greeks on board, and go out. The distance was about eighty miles; but with exertion the boat could go and return in a few hours. News of these proceedings however at last reached the Turks; and they, arming a Greek schooner and an Algerine vessel of war, both then in the harbor, went out, took the Sardinian vessel, and brought it in. There were thirty Greeks on board, all young men except two priests, both of whom I had known, and one of them intimately. On the approach of the Turkish vessels, the Greeks took the boat, and those who could not get into it sprang into the sea, and succeeded in reaching a French frigate, where they were received; and the captain, at the demand of the Turks, refused to deliver them up, saying they should be given over to the French Consul. They were accordingly sent to Smyrna in a large boat, where the consul gave them up to the Turks, though with assurances that they should not lose their lives. Once in the Turk's hands, however, and the promises of the consul were of no account. They were brought before the judge, who inquired of them, as usual in such cases, whether they would embrace the Mahometan religion, and offered them their liberty as a temptation. Not one of them, however, could be brought to consent. They were therefore thrown into prison, and the next day were executed, except the two priests, who had passports as Ionian subjects from the English government, and were protected by the British consul. My friend, the priest, while uncertain with regard to his own fate, felt calm and ready to meet it, as he looked upon it as probably inevitable. The resolution of his companions, as well as his own, to persist in remaining faithful to the Christian religion, was firm and unshaken, in spite of the near prospect of death.

They had insults to undergo and indignities which must have been very hard to endure. Turkish boys repeatedly boxed him, and pulled out his beard with violence, so that it never afterwards grew as before. During their imprisonment he heard the confessions of his brother captives ; and when he asked whether they were ready to die, for Christ and his cross, they all answered : " Yes." The next day the captain, mate and crew of the vessel were also hanged.

After these events it was not safe for Greeks to make their appearance ; their stores and shops were all shut, and none dared to go out to purchase the most necessary article. I spent a night on board the Austrian vessel in which I had sought refuge in a time of alarm, amongst a great number of my countrymen. Of the number was a family who lived in Smyrna, consisting of a young man about 25 years of age, his wife, who was a very handsome young lady of eighteen, and had been married only two weeks, with their fathers and mothers. In the morning the husband left the vessel and went to the city, to obtain his money and the jewels his wife had left in the house. After about an hour news was brought, that he had been met on the shore by three Turks from the Island of Candia, who had killed him, and a Greek woman who happened to be near at the time. On hearing this his young wife, overcome with distress, attempted to cast herself into the sea, and would have drowned herself if she had not been prevented. The rest of the family were also thrown into the greatest distress and despair.

It happened very fortunately that my father had the privilege of a French protection. He was a resident at Genoa at the time when that city was entered by the French troops. Through his means I obtained a passport from the French Consul to go to Trieste, being resolved to join my countrymen in arms in the Morea. Many of my friends were equally anxious, on different accounts, to leave Smyrna, but few of them could obtain their wishes without much risk or difficulty.

Several massacres took place of such Greeks as happened to be in the streets when the Turks received unfavourable

vorable news from the insurgents, or were excited against them on other accounts ; and during one of them, which took place about a fortnight after my arrival from the country, I sought and obtained refuge at the French consul's house, where hundreds of my brethren at different periods found shelter and safety. It happened that I was standing late one afternoon at the gate which led into the rear of his grounds, looking out upon the broad, vacant space which there intervenes between the garden walls and the shore, and the port with the shipping. There was no one near me but a boy of about eighteen, whom I knew to be a Greek servant, by the little cap he wore ; and a tall Turkish porter, or *chamál*, who was trying to persuade or rather to compel him to go with him. I knew the Turk, whose reputation was so bad for a violent and evil disposition, that almost every body in Smyrna held him in dislike. Not liking to venture out of the bounds of the consulate, and knowing the youth would be safe if once within them, I called him to me, received him into the yard and immediately closed the gate. This no doubt irritated the Turk, but we were both out of his power.

When at length I was about to depart from Smyrna, and going to embark on board an Austrian vessel for the purpose, I was called upon to render assistance to one of my countrymen, a merchant, who was anxious to go in her, but had a family, consisting of his wife, four children and a female servant, whom he could not take with him. It was proposed, that I should appear as the husband of the lady ; and when I went to the French consul's I asked for a passport as married, and by means of it took the females and children to the vessel. Just before we were going to sail, two Turkish boats came along side, and the officers boarded us, to ascertain whether any persons were on board who were not authorized to depart. The passengers were all questioned and the vessel searched ; and when the lady was asked, who she was, she replied, "I am the wife of Kyrios Mengous." They inquired if it were so, and I to protect her, was obliged to answer in the affirmative, although appearances were so much against me : her eldest son being eight years of age, and I only nineteen,

The husband was all the while carefully secreted in the hold, amongst the bales of cotton, with which the vessel was loaded; and the Turks left us supposing all was right.

At length we set sail for Trieste, with a number of passengers, generally families of merchants and others of Smyrna, who were eager to reach some place of safety as soon as possible, with such property as they had been able to bring with them. They did right, no doubt, to leave so exposed a position as speedily as possible; but they were generally persons who looked not beyond their own security. If all the Greeks had been of their character, they would never have been independent of the Turks.

I had with me letters to some family friends at Trieste, my father having several uncles who had been inhabitants of that city for many years. Some of them I had already acquaintance with, they having been at my father's house; and such was the friendly intercourse generally in such cases amongst Greeks, that I fully expected, and after my arrival enjoyed a kind reception.

On my arrival I met with a considerable number of Greeks who had been engaged in the revolt in Wallachia, and fought and were conquered under Ypsilantis. They regarded the Austrian government with great indignation, for opposing them and imprisoning their commander, as they did the Russian for disavowing all interest in an attempt they had no doubt encouraged. They were not allowed to embark for the Morea, and therefore went to Ancona.

Among all my relations, however, I found but one who approved my plan of going to the Morea; and that was an old uncle, who had reached the age of eighty-four, without losing any of his naturally amiable and affectionate feelings towards his friends, his antipathy to the Turks, or his singular, sanguine and visionary character. He made me take up my abode in his house, where I remained during my stay in Trieste—a much longer time than I wished to spend. The Austrian government opposed the Greek revolution, and endeavored to prevent the departure of Greeks for the scene of war, by watching vessels, prohibiting the sale of arms, &c. I found that no opportunity

offered, and was thus obliged to remain in hope of finding one by and by. My relations, and acquaintances, with the exception of my old uncle, possessed none of the Greek spirit that had excited the revolution. They had not been subject to the trials which most of our countrymen had so long endured from the Turks ; for the Austrian laws allowed no particular license to the latter. This I much relished during my stay at Trieste, and once took advantage of it, while in a coffee house one day, where a Turk happened to be sitting, among a considerable company of Greeks. I remarked to the Mahometan, in a tone which somewhat disconcerted him, that we had good news from the Morea : the Greeks were gaining great advantages. A little conversation ensued, in which I praised the spirit of the Greeks there ; " Do speak in that manner," exclaimed several of the company, " for we are of the same blood !" The Turk, afraid to reply, thought it prudent to retire. My uncle told me that a Greek slave, brought there by a Turk, was once told that the Austrians do not recognize slavery ; and on telling his master of it, the latter took him to the police, who set him at liberty.

Far from finding the object of my voyage an uninteresting subject with my old uncle, it formed the theme of our frequent discourse ; and drew forth his warmest expressions of approbation, as well as his confident predictions of a speedy and happy result to the revolution. He was a native of Laconia, from which he had been driven sixty years before by the Turks, who had seized upon his estate, by no means of inconsiderable value. That time he had spent in a kind of exile ; and the prospect which then presented itself of a recovery of the country by its rightful owners, in his ardent mind excited hopes which he believed were certainly to be accomplished, and that speedily. Under this impression he began to talk of the circumstances of his expatriation and his early recollections, particularly with regard to his estate, of which he insisted on giving me the most precise and prolonged details. He even went so far as to make a little book, and set me down to record every thing he could remember about the situation and extent of his long lost land, the

boundaries, buildings, &c. with drawings, plans, and all the minutiae of distance, relative position, &c. which he thought necessary to be held forth in a claim of his former possessions, which he designed to have early laid before the new government. The wine press, I recollect, was of marble. In all this he displayed many amiable traits of character, and a degree of liveliness and spirit, very rare at his time of life; but I often became wearied with my task, which occupied me not a small part of the three months I spent in his house. The name of the place was *Ιέρας* in ancient Greek, and *Ιεράνη* in modern. His family contained, beside himself, only two persons, his daughters, women of some intelligence, whom I saw every day, and conversed with, though persons of different sexes do not usually mingle in that free manner which is common in the United States.

At length a Greek vessel from Santorini, came to Trieste under the Russian flag, and the captain offered to take to the Morea all of his countrymen who might wish to engage in the war, without demanding any thing for the passage. He soon engaged with about forty, of whom I was one. As it was forbidden to sell arms, we were obliged to purchase such as we wanted privately. I purchased a sword and pair of pistols one day, and putting them under my coat proceeded towards the shore to take them on board. It happened that I was observed by a spy, who addressed me in the street, and told me I must accompany him to the police. Seeing that I was in his power, I offered him half a dollar, which he was so obliging as to accept instead of my compliance with his request to submit to an examination, and a much greater evil.

When all was prepared we set sail; and in a few hours arrived at Zante. This beautiful island cannot be more briefly described than it is in a common rude rhyme in Italian, in the mouths of many of the mariners who visit those seas: "Zante, il fior del Levant—Zante, the flower of the Levant." We were not, however, allowed permission by the government to land, as our object was pretty easily conjectured, and the English did not encourage the revolution. I found means, however, to get on shore in

company with two of my fellow passengers, who had been in Germany and spoke the language of that country. We were dressed in sailors' clothes, and thus disguised did not attract attention. We entered the city, and found an inn at which we prepared to spend the night. We had not been there long before my companions began to converse in German on the political affairs of Europe, which the inn-keeper hearing became greatly alarmed. He had resided a long time in Germany, and contrary to their supposition, knew what they said, and gathered from it that they were Greeks on the way to join the army in the Morea. He informed us, therefore, that we must immediately leave his house, as our stay might expose him to difficulty. He said indeed that if it should be known that he had lodged any of the passengers of the Greek vessel, we should all be seized and hanged together. We left the house therefore that evening for another inn; and having found a boat to take us to Missolonghi, we left there on the following day, and landed at that place, so important in its subsequent history.

CHAPTER XI.

Missolonghi—Natural Fortresses of Greece—Deir Abbás—Siege of Patras—Sortie—Return to Missolonghi—March to Arta.

MISSOLONGHI, at the time of our arrival, was a principal fortress, and well supplied with troops, under the command of Mavrocordatos. Every thing was considered as prosperous for our country on every side. The Turks at Arta were shut up in the fortress by our countrymen; Patras was besieged by a strong body of Greeks, and was expected to fall into their hands in a short time. I wished to take passage for that place immediately, as did my fellow passengers; but the difficulty they found in obtaining comfortable clothing in the place of that they had, which was generally worn out, detained some of them a long

time. Many of them were nearly out of money, and driven to great shifts to eke out enough to put them in a tolerable condition. Others had none left, and could not always, without difficulty, find comrades able to lend, or acquaintances or distant relatives, on whom they had any claim. The pay promised by the government would have been sufficient to support troops able to live very economically, being about two cents a day beside rations; but so far from being received, there was such a scarcity of money, that nobody thought of getting a sous, and all would have been well content with sufficient food. Only three or four rations were generally to be had in a week, and with this we were obliged to content ourselves. Fortunately, however, for such as had money, the prices of provisions and of clothes were so very low, that a little was a treasure. A complete soldier's suit might be had for ten or twelve dollars. It was of the coarsest materials, it is true; but such as we were very glad to get, and what some of my companions impatiently waited for for weeks, without the means of obtaining, though constantly anxious to march and join the army in active operations.

There were three churches in Missolonghi, which I attended at different times. The metropolitan church was named after St. Spiridion, and the services in it were performed by the Archbishop. Whenever favorable news was received from our countrymen in hostility with the enemy, we were always summoned to a religious service by a crier, who invited us all "να δόξαλογῆμεν τὸν Ὑψιστὸν:" (speak praises to the Most High,) when the intelligence was read to a large assembly of people. This was succeeded by a prayer, in which, as well as throughout Greece on all such occasions, a petition was introduced for the Turks.

Whoever casts his eye on the map of Greece, will see something of the natural difficulties presented to an enemy's approach by land from the north. The country is every where remarkably mountainous, and the ravines and valleys which occur in a few places afford the only passable roads for troops. Had the surface been as level as in many countries, Greece could never have been what she

was in ancient times. As little could she have done what she has done in modern days. The mountains and rocks which encumber many portions of the country, are more useful for her protection than a thousand cannon ; for in many places they effectually forbid all passage to an enemy, and in others offer only such narrow and difficult paths, that an army is compelled to spread out almost in single file, and to proceed so slowly as greatly to expose them to the weapons of their defenders. From the north of Greece there are but two practicable routes on the continent ; and these are along the eastern and western coasts. The island of Negropont, (the ancient Eubœa,) affords another route, which the Turks repeatedly took advantage of during the war, in coming down upon Attica. One of these great roads was now likely to come into our possession, viz. that along the western coast. All the country in that direction was in our possession, up to the Gulf of Arta, and the city of that name was occupied by Greeks, as well as several forts in its vicinity, while only the fortress of Arta yet remained to be obtained. In that were shut up about two thousand Turks, who were closely invested by a considerable body of Greeks, and a body of Albanian Turks, the soldiers of Ali Pacha. These troops proved very injurious to the Greeks subsequently. They were, as is well known, attached to the Turks by similarity of religion, though originally of the same blood as the Greeks. They had so long been a mere nation of soldiers, that they were at any time ready to be purchased with money ; and had the Greeks been rich their services might have been hired, and would no doubt have proved of the highest importance to our cause. At the time when I was at Missolonghi, the Albanians, as I remarked before, were united with my countrymen in besieging the Turkish garrison in the castle of Arta. Ali Pacha, the Tyrant of Joannina, was shut up in his island in the lake* of that

* The Lake of Joannina was the ancient Acherusia. "It may, perhaps, excite surprise to see this lake within land, at a considerable distance from the sea, while all the maps place it at the mouth of the Acheron ; yet Scylax and Strabo make the Acheron not fall

name by the Turks, and thus for a time our forces were united against them as a common enemy. When I arrived at Missolonghi, I learned from common report, that a number of Albanians had arrived, and that their chief was engaged in negotiations with Mavrocordatos, for combined operations against the Turks. I saw these soldiers more than once. There were ten of them, all men of remarkably tall and powerful frames, who made a great figure in the streets with their flowing dresses and costly arms. They had come to Missolonghi as attendants on Deir Abbás, a distinguished Albanian general, and a favorite, able, and influential officer of Ali Pacha. It was believed, that although this singular man had before so grievously oppressed many of our countrymen, his own danger, and the hope of delivering himself from his enemies, the Turks, partly by means of our people, had determined him to unite with us ; and every one thought that his wealth and influence would be a very great acquisition. His first secretary, Vaías, whom I afterwards saw in Constantinople, was a Greek, and had written to Missolonghi by Ali's orders, that he was ready to unite with the Greeks, if they would go to Joannina and deliver him from the Turks. He was known to be in possession of great treasures ; and the poverty of our government rendered the hope of such powerful pecuniary assistance doubly flattering. The most active exertions, therefore, were very desirable ; and the operations in that part of the country assumed high importance in the eyes of every one. Many of my new friends soon decided on directing their course thither ; and began to make arrangements to proceed to Arta, as early as possible.

into this lake, but rise out of it ; and Pliny still more positively says, that the Acheron, after having flowed out of the Lake Acherusia, makes a course of thirty-six miles to arrive at the sea. This is in fact the distance from Joannina to Port Veliki, anciently Glycys or the Sweet Port. The Acheron in this place loses itself for some time underground, according to Miletius ; and this it is, no doubt, which has caused it to be represented as one of the rivers of hell. The same is probably true of Cocytus, which rises out of the same lake."—*Anacharsis*.

I became acquainted, in Missolonghi, with a German named Meyer, a man of education. I knew also a Cephaloniote, named Joannis, who conversed of what he had seen since the commencement of the revolution in Wallachia, from which country he had recently arrived. Being at Bucharest, I believe within a short time after the defeat of Ypsilanti, the Pacha of that city issued a proclamation, offering pardon to all who would enlist on his side. A captain, with ten or fifteen men, went to his palace, and, having shut the gates, he had them all shot. About one hundred and fifty Greeks, at that time in the city, taking alarm, assembled, entered a house, and defended themselves for many hours. They were beset by perhaps 10,000 Turks, there being many troops in the city. Having some money with them, and despairing to use it better, they threw it by handfulls into the street, and fired together upon the Turks when they came up to take it. At night they went out, sword in hand, to cut their way through, but were all killed except one, who was badly wounded, and pretended to be dead until he found an opportunity to escape. Joannis was at that time in the city, and protected by a passport from the English, as an Ionian subject; and though he did not witness the battle, heard all the particulars. He had returned from the army of Ypsilantis, (as an artilleryman,) and claimed protection of the consul. He was at Galatz, where many Turks were killed.

I left Missolonghi for Patras in a boat, in company with another, both of which contained about one hundred and fifty men, principally Rumeliote soldiers. They were generally of a social disposition, and were all zealously interested in the success of our arms. It was morning when we left the city, and we reached Patras in the evening, landing at the custom-house. We had lodgings assigned us in the houses in one of the streets of the town, all which had been deserted by the inhabitants; and thither we went, without any order of march, as was the custom with Greek troops. The house in which I was quartered was very poor, and unfurnished; and there I spent the few days I remained at the place, in company

with about fifteen Rumeliotes. We received our rations when they were afforded to us, and slept every night on the floor, or leaning against the walls*. Nothing occur-

* Mr. Stephaninis, a young Greek, who left this country the last year for Greece, to ransom his mother, his sisters, and two brothers from Turkish captivity, was himself made prisoner in the year 1821, when the Turks made their first sortie from the castle of Patras into the town. He was there detained as a slave for about four years, but was happy enough to make his escape, and found his way to this country. While here, the editor of this work obtained from him the following particulars concerning Patras :

The walls of the castle were thick and strong, especially near the town gate, through which he was taken when first captured. In approaching it, he went through an outer gate and over a bridge. The door of the second and principal gate was of plate iron. There was another gate more seldom used. There was also a magazine which had been re-built. The walls rose to a considerable height from the ground, eight or ten feet thick, and were furnished with about an hundred and fifty cannon. These had been long useless, until a short time before the commencement of the revolution, when the Turks began to apprehend some difficulty with the Greeks, and they remounted them. The walls were so high that they overlooked the town, and they enclosed about two hundred houses. There is a peak within the castle, crowned with a fort, considerably above every thing else, in which was a depository of arms, &c. There was a square near the centre of the castle, in which was a large tree, and there were several other public places to which Mr. S. was frequently led by his master, to see the bodies of his murdered countrymen, and frequently the still living subjects of their tortures, suffering from mutilation, and even impalement ! Mutilations and impalements, as well as murders, were matters of course, whenever the Turks were irritated by external danger, and particularly when they had suffered reverses in their operations against the Greeks by land or sea.

A road led along the shore to the straits of the Bay of Lepanto to a fort, called in Italian Castello Moreotico, about eight miles distance, whither he was often obliged to accompany his master on foot, and keep pace with his horse.

He had been captured during the first sortie made by the garrison, after they had been driven into the castle, and besieged there for some time at the commencement of the revolution. At that time he was separated from his friends, whom he had not seen since. The sufferings he underwent were very severe, and often repeated: for, whenever the sound of Greek muskets was heard in the vicinity, or news came of any thing unfavorable to the Turkish arms, he was imprisoned in a kind of dungeon, which had been made for a dog kennel. From a comparison of dates, he must have been a captive during the period here alluded to ; and it is

red worthy of particular attention for some time. The soldiers at length began to leave their posts and retire into the country in considerable numbers, to gather their crops of figs, which were then ripe, it being in November, and the desertion was soon very numerous. This and similar cases have been much inveighed against by many foreigners, some of whom could not have well understood the circumstances of the soldiers. The troops were dependant on their own resources for support, and could not have kept the field even a part of the time, unless they had practised great self-denial, and made many patriotic sacrifices. Now their olive crops were what most of them depended on for their subsistence and that of their families, and to neglect the gathering of the fruit when it was ripe, would have been a surrender of their only hope for the future. It was no doubt incurring a great risk to leave the siege at that critical time; and they were sensible of it: but the case was one in which patriotism required from them only the best step in their power; and this they unquestionably took. One day, while I was in our quarters, I suddenly heard the firing of musketry near at hand, and running out, saw several Turks and Greeks engaged in a skirmish in the street. I soon perceived that the enemy had made a sortie from the castle, and had determined to avail themselves of the superior force they had now at their command, having received information of our weakness from a spy. We were only two hundred Greeks in the town, and the Turks numerous. It was a sudden summons for me to a new employment. I had my gun in my hand, but I am sure no one had ever a more complete fit of the fever and ague than I suffered under for some time. My countrymen were very active, and a lively fire was kept up at the door of our quarters. It was necessary to load and fire with great alacrity, and the exercise I had to make, with the continued reports of musketry, speedily restored me a little to myself. We were soon obliged to retire, however, and

most probable that during these engagements he was as usual imprisoned, and left to suffer under the most gloomy apprehensions.

were very fortunate to get well out of the town. Mavrocordatos had a very narrow escape from death or capture, and his physician, with a Frenchman, fell into the hands of the enemy. We left about forty of our number dead on the ground, but we estimated the number of Turks who must have been killed at above one hundred and twenty. I ran, when I found the case was desperate, and three of my countrymen accompanied me. Six Turks followed us in pursuit; but after a short race, we killed one, and out-ran the rest, when we were no further molested. One of them got wounded by a shot from our party, and he was left on the ground behind us, making an outcry for pain.

At a short distance we perceived an Ionian boat at anchor, about a mile from the shore. It had come to trade with the besieged Turks, who had paid enormous prices for the little cargo of eatables the sailors had brought them. We hailed them, but they thought us Turks. Finding that my companions were not accustomed to the water, I took off my clothes and swam to within a short distance of the boat. They ordered me to keep off, and threatened to fire at me; but I at length succeeded in making them understand that we were Greeks, when they took me on board, and weighing anchor, sailed up to the land, and receiving my companions, set off for Missolonghi, where we soon arrived. The suddenness of our departure from Patras had put every thing but personal safety out of mind, and I found myself, deprived of every thing except the clothes I wore and my arms.

The boat which had taken us on board, had gone to Patras from Corfu, with a small quantity of food, then in great demand among the Turks. The crew were not opposed to the revolution, but rather highly in favor of it, as their kindness to us testified; they were, however, poor men, and thought it would not perceptibly injure the cause of their country, to afford a few mouthfulls of eatables to a few of their enemies, in exchange for a comparatively large amount of their property. The temptation in such cases, was great at different periods of the war. I once was told by a sailor, who had been trading

with a Turkish fortress, that he got a pistol, ornamented with silver, and worth about twenty dollars, in exchange for a single biscuit : such were the straits to which the Greek blockade sometimes drove them.

On my return to Missolonghi, I found some of my Rumeliote friends from Wallachia, still detained there by the want of means to proceed. They had, as yet, been unable to raise money enough to furnish them with clothes sufficient to enter upon a campaign they much desired to engage in ; although they would have been content with those of the coarsest materials, and barely a sufficient number to make them decent and comfortable. They would have set off without waiting for such a supply, had there been any hope of obtaining it on the way ; but they well knew that it would be impossible to find clothes on the route, or at Arta, to which they wished to proceed. After some days' delay, which I found it necessary to submit to, on the same account, I succeeded in preparing myself for a march to that place, and set off in company with ten of my Rumeliote friends, on foot, proceeding by a very comfortable and easy route across the level country, that extends north from Missolonghi for some miles. Petros was of the party ; and though they were all very friendly and social in their dispositions, and heartily engaged in the object of serving their country, I discovered in him a character more attractive and interesting than the rest. He also soon exhibited towards me a degree of kindness and friendship, which arose from his good nature, and which only continued to increase during a length of time that we remained in company.

About evening, one day, we reached a small village, situated on the level top of an elevation, on the other side of which was a steep declivity to the shore of Aspropotamos, which extends a considerable distance into the country, and is distinguished as the Achelous in ancient history. There we determined to spend the night, and on our entrance into the village, we were met by the magistrate, who, under general orders from the government, and in pursuance of a practice he had already become accustomed to, assigned us quarters, generally

two by two, in the houses of the inhabitants. The names of all householders, who were able to afford comfortable accommodations, were registered ; and as parties of soldiers were frequently passing through the village, they were called upon to contribute their portion for the public service, in rotation. We were furnished with a comfortable, though plain meal, at our quarters, at the table at which our host and his family assembled. The houses in that part of the country are generally built of stone, and many of them have but one story and a single apartment. At meal times, a large circular vessel is set in the middle of the room, on which is placed the food, and around it the family seat themselves, on the floor, with a narrow and circular strip of linen, laid round, which serves all in the place of napkins. Each person is supplied with a wooden spoon, and a rude iron fork ; and in this manner we partook, at several different villages on the road, and with very good appetites, of the plain but wholesome fare of the Rumeliotes. They eat a great deal of excellent beef, with which they are supplied, perhaps, in a greater abundance than almost any other people. They usually roast it on a simple kind of spit, in small pieces ; and the quality is remarkably fine.

The people in that part of the country, we found to be very kind and hospitable, from patriotic feelings, as well as a naturally good disposition. A stranger going amongst them, under any suspicion of a vicious character, would no doubt have been led to form a less favorable opinion of them ; for they are exceedingly averse to admitting immoral men into their society ; and when they once take the alarm at the idea of exposing their families to the vicious, they are ready to act on the extreme of that cautionary proverb I have before quoted :

“ Μισοῦ καὶ Μιστᾶρα ὅσο σπῆρης μὴ εἰσέλθῃς.”

[Let not Monsieur nor Mustapha enter your house.]

We felt that our appearance and manners were closely studied, when we entered into the families of these virtuous Rumeliotes ; and we knew that their education amongst the profligate oppressors of our country, had given them too much reason to be suspicious of their fellow men,

But we always found that when we were once able to inspire them with confidence, we were treated with ready and unreserved hospitality. When the hour for retirement arrived, we stretched ourselves upon the floor, in the apartment in which all the family were obliged to repose; and at an early hour in the morning we joined our comrades in the street, and descending the steep bank to the water, crossed the Aspropotamos, in a small boat belonging to an irregular ferry, and landing on the opposite side, took up our daily march.

We proceeded in this manner for several days, being furnished with necessary food and lodging in the villages where we were hungry or weary, by the orders of the government, and free of expense. During our journey, we passed over a good deal of irregular ground, and between mountains of considerable elevation. Lugovitze is a village I recollect, just beyond which was a monastery, where we applied for food, and were very hospitably entertained. Five or six caloyeroi, who occupied the building, with great good will set before us a meal both excellent and abundant; and I think it was never my lot to partake of food with a higher relish. Beyond this was the village of Machalás, built on a high hill, which might almost be called a mountain; and a little below it we looked down upon a beautiful little lake.

We thus approached the end of our journey. The gulf of Arta, (the ancient Ambracia,) which deeply indents the coast, and contributes greatly to its defensibility, by pressing up the navigable water to the very foot of the mountains, and leaving an invader only the power of defiling along a route, easy to be defended, and ever exposed to be closed behind him if once passed. The gulf of Arta is a fine sheet of deep water, affording good and safe anchorage in almost every part, and marked, for a considerable part of its circuit, by the road, which has been blocked up at different intervals by military works of different size and importance. When we came in sight of the gulf, we saw it stretching up to the right, with the fortress of Vonitza on the southern point, and Prevesa on the northern. Not far from the bottom of the bay

is Catuna, about five hours' journey distance from Voinitza. On the way to it we passed a small fort on the shore, at that time occupied by an hundred soldiers under the command of a captain, who married the sister of Bobolina, called the Amazon of our war, though she really but little merited the name. Beyond this was Levtraki, which was a kind of strong house, rather more important because containing two or three small cannon. Near that place we were greatly oppressed with hunger, but had the good fortune to kill a very large hog, which I should think must have weighed about three hundred pounds, yet so heartily did we all set ourselves at work on the prey, that on inquiry for a portion on the following morning, it was all gone, though I cannot say it was all eaten. Our appetites were remarkably good, it is certain, and some of the party (although but about thirteen in all) were confident it had been disposed of in the regular way of hungry men.

From Catuna, at the head of the gulf, the country north and west is very mountainous, with several small valleys, and a few narrow and difficult passes. Northward is Vrachori, in a plain which is productive in rice, and where droves of buffaloes are raised, from whose milk the inhabitants make their butter.

Our route lay to the westward, along the north shore of the gulf of Arta, and the path was very rough and elevated over Macrinos. We came to a very narrow gorge, which was quite closed by a small and old square tower, which, we had heard, had been desperately defended on a former occasion by an insignificant party of Greeks against about five thousand Turks. We found shocking evidence of the contest in the bodies of several thousand, dried by the sun like mummies.

CHAPTER XII.

Siege of the Castle of Arta—Defection of the Albanians—Evacuation of Arta—Fighting at Combeti, &c.—Expedition to Vonitza—Attack on Turkish ships at Bondrom.

ON reaching Arta, we found the Greeks under Karaiskakis in possession of the town, in company with the Albanians; while the Turks in the castle were strictly besieged, with a good prospect of being speedily compelled to capitulate. They fired bombs upon us every night, which kept the besiegers constantly watchful. Once I was suddenly roused by a shell which fell into the house where I had my quarters, with several others, and its explosion killed three men. We well knew that the friendship of the Albanians was to be expected only in consequence of our being opposed to the Turks who were operating against Ali Pacha, their leader, and were somewhat apprehensive that the latter might find means to win them back to themselves. Even while Deir Abbas was in Missolonghi, certain of our countrymen, suspicious of his designs, insisted that he ought to be detained as a prisoner. He reached Arta soon after our arrival; and though he expressed nothing to any of the Greeks to cause uneasiness, he was observed to be extremely busy with his own men; and, on the eleventh day of the siege, a strong party of them marched up to the castle, and, instead of attacking it, obtained the opening of the gates, and went in as deserters from our cause. This caused great alarm; but on the seventeenth, in the morning very early, a Greek soldier came hastily amongst us and said, that all the other Albanians had followed their example, and that we must evacuate the place. We were compelled to depart immediately, apprehending an over-

wholming attack. The Greeks who were inhabitants of the town, were also obliged to fly ; and I cannot describe the misery produced by their sudden abandonment of their homes and property, in the fear of falling a prey to the Mahometan soldiers. The garrison immediately made a sally, on discovering our flight, and burned the town. A few soldiers who had lingered behind were fired upon by them, and a skirmish took place. Seven Suliotes were killed, after making a brave defence, although surrounded ; and one of my old friends and townsmen was made prisoner.

The Greeks took possession of Peta, a pretty strong position, about four miles from Arta ; and I afterwards went on with a part of our troops to Comboti, about three miles beyond. Several skirmishes took place at Peta, but nothing of particular importance. The Turks attacked the Greeks, but were every time repulsed. In the last of these rencontres, our commander, Karaiskakis, was wounded. Karaiskakis had been a Klepht in Rumelia, before the war. He was a man of about five feet and eight inches in height, and of middling proportions. I was present at the time when he received his wound, which was not a severe one. He stood and unnecessarily exposed himself to the enemy, calling out that they were cowards, and dare not meet him. One of them raised his gun and fired, and Karaiskakis received the ball through his thighs. About twelve days afterwards, I went to see him, with several other persons, and found him in very good spirits, although his wound was still painful, and did not permit him to walk much. One of the party alluded to his accident, and he laughed, as if he thought he had done a foolish thing in exposing himself. Karaiskakis used often to say, that a Greek soldier ought to be neither too rich nor too poor. If he had more than four or five dollars, he could not be so well made useful.

Among the Greek officers at Comboti, was Captain Giorgiaki (or little George) Varnachiotti. He was then in much esteem with his countrymen, the Rumeliotes, which he afterwards forfeited. He had been a captain under Ali Pacha, and was a native of the village of Catu-

na, on the Gulf of Prevesa, near Vonitza. He was a very tall and well made man, and from various opportunities I had to see and converse with him, I formed an opinion favorable to his good sense, though he was evidently deficient in education. I often went to call on him, while at Comboti to obtain provisions. He occupied one of the houses of the village, where all the troops were quartered, but had no sentinel or guard at his door, or within. This was the custom with all our commanders; Marco Bozzaris among others. There was a guard without the village. I was much with Colonel Stahl, a German, forty years of age, and was acquainted also with a young Polander, both of whom had entered the service as volunteers, under Karaïskakis, and not being able to speak Greek, were pleased to find that I was able to converse in French.

We continually suffered there under the want of the necessaries of life. Not a para had been paid us by the government, since the first month's wages, which was a dollar and a half, and we had not received the slightest assistance in obtaining clothes or shoes. Our daily ration was nothing more than a couple of handfulls of flour for each man, and that we had to cook as well as we were able. Petros was my constant companion, and had a spirit to bear up cheerfully against misfortunes, and showed more self-control during the vexations we had to suffer at Arta, than I did. We had not half enough to eat, and those who were not well provided with clothing, suffered from the cold. I sometimes expressed my dissatisfaction, when cold and hungry, but he never complained. Not only so, but he once insisted on making me eat a part of his only bit of bread; and, as he knew I had lost my capote, absolutely forced me to take his own, saying, that he was more used to hardships than me, and should not feel the want of it.

While at Peta, we learned that the Turks had received a reinforcement of five hundred Turkish cavalry at Arta. We had soon an attack from them, and as they approached, I had the first opportunity in my life to see Turkish cavalry fight. We had thrown up low and slight breastworks,

according to the Greek custom, forming what we called *tambouri*, behind which we lay concealed, with our arms prepared. The Turks had killed their prisoners, and it was determined that we should retaliate. I was stationed behind a *tamboure*, with fifteen Greeks, on the side of our position attacked by the cavalry. Just in advance of the horsemen, were a few Albanians, one of whom approached us on foot, with his musket slung at his back, his sabre drawn in his right hand, and his left placed above his eyes, in a way frequently practised in such cases by his countrymen, as if to screen them, or to aid their sight. As he approached, he discovered me, and exclaimed, in Greek, "I'll let you see, Frank!" intending to intimidate us, and break over our defences. I laid my musket over the breastwork, fired, and had the good fortune to kill him. He received my ball in his heart, and fell like a sparrow. The cavalry were soon up with us, and made great exertions to leap their fine horses over our Greek *tambouri*. Several came up opposite us, and tried to spring over our heads, so that we had to exert ourselves on the defence. Three of them fell dead at our fire, and four more being wounded, the others gave up the attempt and retreated. The wounded we killed, as did the other Greeks all the prisoners they made, in order to induce the Turks to spare such of our countrymen as might afterwards fall into their hands; and the effect proved such as we desired. This fight lasted two hours, and was warm along the line, but terminated in our favor.

We had, in a few days, to endure five more similar attacks from the enemy, all which terminated equally to their disadvantage. During one of the engagements, a Turkish officer of cavalry fell in front of a *tamboure* next our own, who was richly dressed, and had about the value of two thousand dollars in his belt. His soldiers rushed forward to take him off, and to prevent the prey from falling into the hands of the Greeks, who, in their turn, made every exertion to prevent them, and thus commenced a spirited engagement. Seventeen of the horsemen were soon killed, and the rest, despairing of accomplishing their object, withdrew. The Polander I have be-

fore mentioned, was killed. Colonel Stahl had stationed himself in the tambouri with me, for the convenience of speaking French, and was unfortunately a sufferer from the Turkish fire. He received a wound, of which he died eighteen hours after. He was a man of great bravery. Before he breathed his last, he presented me his pistols, and his money, which was three dollars, and gave his sword to one of our comrades.

A short time after this, I returned to Missolonghi. There was organizing an expedition for Vonitza. At that place is a small castle, south of Arta, so situated as to be of great importance, because, while held by the Greeks, it would effectually prevent the Turks from coming down from Arta and Prevesa. The command of the expedition was entrusted to Bassano, a native of Corsica, and a man of some military knowledge. He had been in the arsenal at Ancona during the time of Napoleon; and after his fall went to Joannina. There he lived with a Frenchman, named Lavelas, from Marseilles, both on intimate terms with Ali Pacha. The blockade at this time maintained against Ali, prevented Bassano from rejoining him, and he remained with the Greeks; and, for the purpose of aiding his cause, took the command of the expedition against Vonitza. In this enterprise I spent several months. We had various engagements with the enemy, and at length, after killing many of them, succeeded in driving them into the castle, where we afterwards besieged them for three winter months. We once attempted to take the place by storm, although we were fewer in number than the enemy, and had only two or three cannon. We were unfortunately unsuccessful; but the Turks then began to propose terms; and it was soon agreed that they should surrender, if in ten days they did not receive assistance. On the fifth day fifteen hundred Turks came on from Arta to reinforce them, and we were obliged to renounce the siege and retire into the mountains. There we were in turn repeatedly attacked by them; but they always retired with loss. I can recal many pleasant days spent at that time in hopes of success, and anticipations

of marching to Constantinople, or at least of the occupation of Joannina.

In the gulf of Prevesa, about this time, lay a Turkish sloop and two brigs of war, near the castle, and a Greek boat, which came from Prevesa, informed us that those vessels were ill manned, and might easily be captured. It was proposed that an attempt should be made; and two Ionian boats, which had come into the gulf to trade, having been obtained, Bassano put a crew of twenty men into each, with their own arms only, (being unprovided with larger guns,) set off one night about nine o'clock to attack the Turkish vessels. I was one of the men employed on that duty. The sky was dark and the sea calm, and great silence was observed, to avoid discovery. About three in the morning we approached the Turkish vessels, and the guard discovering us, began to cry, "Alarga! alarga!" keep off! keep off! to which we replied by repeating his words, as if disposed to comply, but still pursued our course directly for them. Observing that we still approached, the Turks asked us in Greek, "Where are you from?" Some of our crew replied, "from Corfu." We were in a moment more alongside, and the guard fired a pistol at us, which waked the sailors sleeping on deck; but our boats were steered directly under the sloop of war, one on each side, and the sailors began to climb up with their arms in their hands. A conflict ensued on the deck, which was very warm for some time, the Greeks using their swords, and only a few pistol shots being heard. Some of our men found great difficulty in scaling the sides of the sloop, they were so high out of water; and before they could get up others began to be heard plunging into the sea and drowning. It was so dark that very little or nothing could be seen, but we found that the Turkish crew was very numerous. We who were in the boats soon heard that our companions had been mastered, and that there was no hope of success. The boats were therefore pushed off, and we had to row to save the few who were left. We had reason to think, when too late, that although the enemy were not prepared for us, we had been purposely deceived by our informants.

Captain Bassano was taken alive, having given his name, when he found that further resistance was in vain, he and the few survivors being surrounded on the ship's deck, and on the point of being massacred. Out of the forty who had embarked in the two boats, we brought off in all only seventeen. With this small number we returned to the landing place, and having lost our commander, joined the brave Zongas, a Rumeliote captain, who had an hundred men, and remained with him in the mountains awaiting the arrival of more troops, with whom he intended to attack the Turks.

We were obliged, however, to remain in our position on the defensive, the enemy receiving frequent reinforcements, and coming to attack us every day. It began to be said that Bassano's voice had been heard in one of these engagements among the Turks; and the belief gained more and more currency that our late commander was fighting against us, till some of our soldiers at length averred that they they had seen him in battle. The fact, however, was far otherwise; for about the same time letters from him were received in Missolonghi, informing the Greeks that his ransom was fixed at five thousand dollars. The government appropriated to this object two thousand, which was all they could do with the depressed state of the treasury and the claims of the fleet. Bassano was consequently obliged to remain about a year in the hands of the Turks, and finally obtained his liberty only under a promise to procure them the sum demanded.

I thus became accustomed, in these different expeditions, to the hardy life of the mountaineers of Rumelia, and learned their character and habits. They are content and at home in the wildest regions, without shelter and with the coarsest food, and travel with rapidity and secrecy through the most intricate and difficult paths. I have often had occasion to admire their boldness, fortitude, hardihood, and sagacity. I have seen them oppose attacks from the Turks, and boldly storm their fortifications with very unequal means, and in numbers greatly inferior. I have also travelled with them at night through thick forests, and through rocky and mountainous regions,

in which, without their guidance, I might have lost my way in even broad day, or perhaps have incurred more serious risks. When I should have been entirely at loss to find any trace of a path, and afraid to proceed on account of rocks, or precipices, or streams, which might have been concealed by the darkness, such of my companions as I travelled with in such cases, would lead the way with confidence, and always with success. It was indeed proverbial with those who had personal knowledge of this peculiar skill, that "the Rumeliotcs were like owls, and could see better in the night than other men can in the day-time." With all the trials which my Rumeliote friends had to endure, they generally preserved excellent courage and spirits, supporting themselves as well as they could while they fought. The recollection of their simplicity of life, frankness and sincerity of character, patriotism and hardihood, is still very grateful to me; and I must ever regard them as a race possessing a most virtuous and manly character.

During the past season, no less activity had prevailed in eastern Greece, between our countrymen and their oppressors. I could give some details of the operations in that quarter, having met with individuals personally engaged in them, and heard, with wonder, of the resolution with which the Macedonian Turks were resisted in Giousta. The Holy Mountain [Agio Oros,] the ancient Olympus, was suddenly converted into an important military post and place of refuge. The monks of the twenty-four convents had taken arms, and to them flocked the Klephts, to aid them with their weapons, and the helpless Greek women and children of the neighboring region to receive their protection. The mountain was soon girdled with tambouri, or low breastworks. Within the enclosure were assembled the feeble, and at the defences lay the Caloyeroi, suddenly converted from monks to soldiers, to the number of six or seven thousand, and a considerable body of more practised mountain warriors. There many deeds of desperate courage were performed, which never have been, and never may be recorded; and the invaders were long kept from penetrating further into the country,

until absolute want of food and ammunition compelled the Greeks to renounce the defence.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Greek Fleet—Hydriote Sailors—Captain Miaulis—Anecdotes.

WHILE I was at Missolonghi, the combined Greek fleet arrived, under the command of Captain Miaulis, who had within a few days succeeded Captain Tombazis. I had suffered so much with fatigue and exposure, during the time I was with the troops, that I determined to seek a situation on board some of the ships, where I might make myself useful. I made arrangements for going on board one of the Spetziote brigs, having formed an acquaintance with the captain, and went one day to the usual landing place, to take a boat to go off to her. A number of boats lay clustered together there, and I had to pass several, before I could reach the one I was to take. On stepping into one of these, I was addressed by an old man, who asked me where I was going. He was in the dress of a Hydriote sailor, tall, and of a venerable and commanding appearance; and when I had replied as respectfully as our education always required us to speak to the old, he asked whence I was. "From Smyrna," I replied; "and my name is Mengous." "Whose son?" inquired he again. [This is the common manner of inquiring of a stranger. Instead of saying, "What is your name?" we say, "Who is your father?"] "The son of Levtrachi," I answered. At this he expressed surprise and pleasure, and informed me that he had contracted a friendship with my father, at Genoa. I recollected to have heard my father speak of Alexandros in very favorable terms, and was much pleased at the recognition of one of his acquaintances. When he found what my situation was, he told me that a place in a vessel would be very easi-

ly obtained, and he should be happy to have me with him. He was a half brother to Captain Miaulis, was the mate of his vessel, and expressed a strong wish to have me on board. He frankly confessed that they had no one amongst their crew, who was enough of a scholar to perform the duty of a secretary, in a becoming manner, and said, that if I wrote a good hand, and was ready with my pen, I might be highly useful. It did not require much deliberation, and I soon made up my mind to accept his friendly proposal. In a short time I was on board the brig, which Miaulis afterwards conducted with so much skill and boldness, and which he soon rendered an object of terror to the Turks. He seemed content with this, and, instead of making any show to attract attention, remained on board his vessel, and was on shore but a single time while at Missolonghi.

Alexandros took me first up to Miaulis, and introduced me to him, telling him that I was the son of Levtrachi Mengous, of Smyrna, who was a great friend of his. Miaulis received me kindly, but was a man of few words. On hearing that I could write, he approved of my being engaged to copy the ship's journal, &c., and I was soon at my ease on board.

Miaulis had a crew of ninety men, who collected around me, to hear what news I had to tell, and conversed on agreeable and friendly terms. They were all alike in origin, manners, dress, and education, being natives of the island of Hydra, and were a corps of picked men, or rather of men who had spontaneously chosen to enter the flag-vessel, impelled by a bold and hardy spirit, as they well knew, from the character of the commander, that they were thus sure of the post of danger in every engagement. I had seen Hydriotes before, for they sometimes came to Smyrna; and, when a boy, had looked with curiosity at their dresses, which are peculiar to themselves, partaking of the fashion of the Albanians, from whom they are descended, and whose language they retain. I had often heard them spoken of with admiration, for their skill, activity, enterprise, and success as seamen, and of the manner in which they had

changed their little rocky island, so obscure in ancient times, as hardly to be noticed in history, into one of the strongest and most important, as well as richest portions of Greece. I had heard a great deal of what Hydriotes had done, during the wars in Europe; of the innumerable cargoes of grain they had taken to the ports of Spain, France, and Italy, when drained by war; the boldness and skilfulness of their manœuvres, amidst all the dangers of those unsettled times; the rencontres some of them had had with Algerine pirates and European ships of war, sometimes of far greater size; and there were many things around me in Miaulis's vessel, to excite and gratify my curiosity. I saw nearly an hundred men about me, almost without exception in the prime of life, whom I knew to be of the character just referred to.

The sight of a vessel of war conducted without what is commonly called discipline, would probably have been to most persons in the United States a greater novelty than it was to me. I had always been accustomed to believe this was a very practicable system for navigating and fighting a vessel, and could comprehend why it should be so, because I knew how readily Greek sailors perform their duty when there is no physical power to enforce obedience, and understood the force of opinion and the value of character which operate so powerfully among them. I had been on board of Hydriote vessels, as well as others, both at Smyrna and Odessa, in some of which, especially during the wars in Europe, there were crews of fifty or even sixty men. Still, my feelings were much excited when I stepped on the deck of a vessel manned, armed, and on a cruize against the Turks, filled with men for whose bravery and skill I had ever entertained the most exalted ideas, and whose personal appearance, so striking from their tall and well-proportioned forms, and set off by their rich and flowing dresses, I had often contemplated with admiration, and regarded as the most majestic I had ever seen. I had always a strong partiality for the sea from my boyhood, as I have before remarked; and if I had had my will when a child, should have seen a large part of the world before that period, and perhaps might not have

been now writing my recollections of the Greek war. This partiality I had never overcome, and my trials on land had rather prepared me for a stronger relish for a vessel. My friendly reception, and the neat, orderly, and seamanlike appearance of every thing I saw, delighted me much : I felt I was in a new and very agreeable sphere. Many noble looking Hydriotes were moving about me, bare-footed indeed, but dressed in handsome clothes, and heavily armed with choice and splendid weapons. And these were men who had considered themselves fit in courage and skill, in Hydriote blood and character, to be associated in navigating the vessel of Miaulis, and fighting under his orders, and who had been considered by him as worthy to share in his victories.

Many of the sailors assembled round me, anxious to hear if there was any thing new that I had to communicate ; and their orderly appearance and becoming manners showed how much they at once respected their officers and themselves. They entered freely into conversation with me ; and as I had taken supper before leaving the shore, I remained on deck during the evening, and indeed, until past midnight. The air was pleasant, and the moon shone bright. I conversed particularly, and at length, with three or four of the intimate associates of Alexandros, who were all relations of Miaulis. I learned that the Turkish fleet was known to be in a state of great disorder, and was regarded as an object by no means too formidable to be attacked, even with the vastly inferior force of the Greeks, in case favorable circumstances should present themselves. Very particular accounts of its condition had been recently received from several Greek sailors, who had been detained on board some of the Turkish vessels, and had made their escape, and joined their countrymen ; for numbers of Hydriotes were employed in the fleet of the Mussulmen when the revolution commenced, probably about one hundred, and were compelled to remain.

I at length retired to a state-room assigned to me in the forward cabin, on the starboard side. Next, forward of it, was a small biscuit room, then the state-room of Jan-

nis, (John,) a nephew of the captain. Opposite him was Nicholas's state-room, behind which was, first, the wine room, and then the room of the steward, who kept the key of it. The after-cabin, adjoining this, was occupied by Miaulis, who had the forward state-room on the starboard side, his waiter who was next him, his son Jannis in the after larboard state-room, and Alexandros, who was forward of him. There were no windows in the after-cabin, which was rather of a rough finish, like the other parts of the vessel.

When breakfast was prepared in the morning, I took my seat on the floor of our cabin, as I was invited to do, to mess with the three individuals who occupied the berths around it, as above mentioned. We had only bread and cheese, with a small cup of wine; and before touching our lips, the venerable old friend of my father, Alexandros, making a pause, placed his hands together before him, and pronounced the 25th verse of the 22d psalm, as a grace. It was in the ancient Greek, but none of us, I presume, had any difficulty in understanding it.

There was nothing which struck me as strange in this—it was, on the contrary, conformable to my ideas and expectations, from my knowledge of Greek customs and habits. He was a man held in the highest estimation for an upright and sincere character, and for piety; and having established a reputation of the most unspotted nature, during many years service at sea, and having recently embarked in the cause of the country, among many of his juniors, the respect and attachment which were shown him, were not contradicted by any individual or act. His messmates, instead of claiming equality with him, voluntarily yielded to him that regard which becomes dutiful children towards a revered father; and I never heard an improper word uttered in his presence. We never sat down to eat without a religious act being performed by him. The words above quoted, he ever used at breakfast, and at dinner he repeated the Lord's Prayer, likewise in ancient Greek. We usually had fresh meat at dinner, with bread and wine; and at supper, a small salted fish, called sardelis, and wine again. Those who were fond

of wine would sometimes justify themselves by quoting, from the psalms, the passage—"Καὶ ὄνος εὐφραίνει καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου" ("and wine makes glad the heart of man.")

A large part of the crew drank no wine at all, on any occasion. These were the young men, that is, such as were under about 22 or 23 years of age. They considered it entirely unnecessary for them, and never wished it.* The supply of biscuit was chiefly stowed in the forward part of the hold, amidships, between the two ranges of berths, in which the seamen slept. There was no covering or fastening to keep it from the men, but whoever was hungry, was perfectly at liberty to take and eat of it when he pleased.

In the morning and at evening, according to the customary rule, all hands were called on deck, and prayers were read by Alexandros, during which the conduct of the crew was strictly decorous and respectful.

When it was known that I had some knowledge of letters, several stray books were brought to me by different individuals, in which I was requested to read; and this I often did, while they sat around listening, and taking great delight in what they heard.

The sailors were fond of listening to me, and I in turn heard various interesting anecdotes and narratives, which gave me much pleasure. Their conversation chiefly related to their vessel, their commander, &c. whom they held in high estimation, and regarded with respect and pride.

The captain, as they called him, or admiral Miaulis, as he is commonly denominated in foreign countries, is a native of Hydra, and his name is Andrea Vocos. He commanded a very small vessel, when he first went to sea

* Mr. Emerson, (an English traveller in Greece, in 1825,) says, near the close of his journal, that on inviting a sailor near Epidaurus, to drink a cup of wine to the success of New Ipsara, he thanked him, "but excused himself from drinking, saying, that neither he nor his brothers had ever tasted wine, and that the young people of Ipsara never make use of that beverage till after twenty years of age."

as a captain, the name of which was Miaulis ; and hence he has his common cognomen. It was a small brig, which carried eight guns—I have seen it ; he purchased it at Naples. He was once in it during the French wars, on a passage to Spain, and met a French schooner on a cruize, with 16 guns and 150 men, under Bonaparte's flag. He had but about 50 Greeks, yet he maintained an action of four hours with her, when she was obliged to make sail and fly. Several of the seamen then with him were among the Hydriotes now around me, who declared, that during the action they saw the blood run from the scuppers of the Frenchman. Miaulis was afterwards so unfortunate as to be reduced to poverty, and had many struggles to undergo. Sixteen years since, he went to Venice, and built a most admirable vessel, with which he took grain to Cadiz. It cost, I think, about \$50,000. Going to Gibraltar, where prices were high, he lost his vessel on a rock, and escaped with the crew, but with the total loss of his property. In Naples he afterwards purchased a small vessel, which he subsequently converted into a fire-ship, and had in company with us. With that vessel, by voyages to Europe, he made about \$40,000. For two years before the war, business was very dull for the sailors, and he was living at Hydra, where he has a fine house, built of black stone.

The sailors were provided with a number of patriotic songs, which they frequently sang. Most of them I had heard before, and some of them, viz : those composed by Rigas, I had learned in my childhood, particularly two or three, which my uncle, of whom I have spoken before, taught me when quite a boy.*

* It is thought that the following specimens will be acceptable to many readers, as there are thousands of Greek students in the United States, who, with a little attention, would be able to read modern Greek fluently, and after a little practice might speak it with ease. Although the still limited intercourse between us and the Greeks will make the language of but little use as a medium of conversation ; the resuscitation of that ancient language, and the adoption by our teachers of a mode of instruction appropriate to a living language, could not fail to render its acquisition much more easy, and a competent knowledge of it far more common.

It was no sooner known that I could read and write, than the sailors began to regard me with attention; and when I was heard speaking French with a Philhellene from Holland, who presented himself, and was unable to make himself understood in Greek, they considered me almost a philosopher. It was easy to discover that they possessed frank and friendly dispositions, and were ready to receive with kindness and interest, any person of unassuming and correct deportment. The aspect of things on board that vessel was such as it would be difficult ad-

If the works were at command in this country, the reader might be referred, for satisfactory information on the identity of ancient and modern Greek, to the work of Psylas, the Universal Greek Grammar of Theocharopoulos, of Patras; the writings of Korey, &c. One of the principal difficulties in tracing the resemblance between the two, arises from the indiscriminate use of several vowels and diphthongs by many of the moderns, the sound of which is the same. When the correct system of orthography is pursued, great light is immediately thrown upon the subject.

Παυδιὰ τοῦ Ἡρακλέους ὀρμαῖτε, καὶ σπαθιά.
 Κρατεῖτε μ' ἓνα χέρι, μὲ τ' ἄλλο τὴν φωτιά,
 Ὀρμήσατε γενναίως, δράμετ' ὅλοι μάζη,
 Καὶ δείξτε τῶν Ἑλλήνων τὸ γένος ὅτι ζῇ.
 Σπετσίωται, καὶ Ὑδριῶται, καὶ ἀδελφὰ Ἰπσάριανοι;
 Εἰς τ' Ἀρχιπέλαγόν μας Τούρκος ἄς μὴ φανῇ.
 Ἄν τις ὁμως τολμήσῃ νὰ παρρουσιασθῇ,
 Ὡς τὰ βάθη τῆς θαλάσσης ἄς καταποντισθῇ.
 Ὡς τότε παληκάρια νὰ ζῶμεν 'ς τὰ στενά,
 Σπηλιάς νὰ κατοικῶμεν 'ς τὰ ὄρη καὶ βουνά.

TRANSLATION.

Sons of Hercules, rush to arms, and swords
 Grasp with one hand, with the other torches;
 Move bravely forward, hasten all together,
 And show that the race of the Hellenes yet live.

Spetziotes, Hydriotes and brother Ipsariotes,
 Let not a Turk appear on our Archipelago;
 But if one dares to meet us,
 In the depths of the sea let him be sunk!

How long, warriors, will you have to dwell in the wild,
 And inhabit the caves on the hills and on the mountains?

equately to represent, and it arose out of the respect inspired by the elder individuals of the crew, and the strict and unvarying deference paid them by the juniors. It was enough that they were old; equality of fare and labor, poverty, dress, or appearance, never allowed them, in a single instance, to be treated with disrespect, or even indifference. The most light minded and gay, the wildest and rudest, were awed into silence, or confined to the most exemplary conduct and unexceptionable language, while in their presence. Wherever they went, not an improper word ever met their ears. Yet there was no compulsion, there was in fact no discipline on board, in the common meaning of that word. Each man had voluntarily entered the vessel, and each was at perfect liberty to go when he pleased. While on board, also, each had a voice in every question relating to the voyage, management and movements of the vessel; though in these, as in other cases, the influence of the old steersman, and other aged individuals was highly estimated, that of Miaulis was frequently made decisive by common consent. All knew each other, many were connected by birth or marriage, and every one well knew that his own character, and even his particular actions, would inevitably outlive the scene and the cruise, and be the subject of comment, and approbation or disapproval among his friends at Hydra.

The leisure time I had on board was often devoted to reading to the seamen, who were generally so far from being deficient in natural capacity, or in knowledge of the world, that many of them were uncommonly intelligent, and had enjoyed great advantages from travelling. I often regretted the deficiency of their early education, though I had previously some knowledge of the ignorance of letters found amongst the Hydriotes, and know it was to be traced to their Albanian ancestors. I had heard that they had a fable current amongst them, concerning their alphabet; but having a wish to hear whether they would resort to it, to parry any reflection on their ignorance of letters, I determined once to make an experiment. They are proverbial for their wit, which generally takes a strong tendency to irony. I made some inquiries about the

Albanian language, which they speak as well as Greek ; and after expressing my regret that they had no books in it, I inquired the reason—"Our letters were written on a cabbage-leaf," replied one of them, "and an ass eat it up. Of course, you could not expect to have books without an alphabet." They are much given to humorous remarks which, though they often excite laughter in others, do not much affect themselves.

There was a variety of characters on board our vessel : for although most of them were Hydriotes, there were individuals who had been engaged in navigation to different countries, and those who had experienced various fortune. There were thirteen little boys on board, sons of seamen, who had no employment, but were taken by their fathers. There were also three men in the vessel, and two more in the fleet, who had been in slavery in Algiers for a year and a half, and been released only a short time before the war. They were taken by the Algerines, in an Ipsariote brig of 60 men, about the year 1816, or 1817, at a time when the Corsairs captured the vessels of almost all nations. It was commanded by captain Andoni Chivotó, who had a son, a little boy of 12 years, among the prisoners, who was often beaten. They were barbarously treated, according to the known cruelty of those pirates, and forced to work with a ring on their legs. There were for a time, three hundred Greek slaves at Algiers ; but half the number were at length set at liberty, as a reward for constructing a fine bridge from the city. After they had been gone for some time, application for the release of the remainder was made to the Sultan, by the government of Hydra, and a Turkish corvette was sent which brought them away. These five were among this number, and had recounted to their shipmates many of the particulars of their sufferings while in slavery. During the conversation I had with them, it came out, that they considered themselves as under some obligations to a cousin of mine, a Greek merchant, who had some good friends at Algiers, whom he had repeatedly visited before the war, in the pursuit of his business, and had been allowed to see and converse with them repeatedly while in bondage, which

no one else was permitted to do. The vessel in which they were captured had been sold, or perhaps more properly speaking, given to him, and he had made several voyages in her, having employed her to take Turkish soldiers from Smyrna to Algiers, to fight in Egypt, for some time under an Italian captain. The vessel was a fine one, of about six hundred tons. I knew it very well, and have often seen it. After the release of captain Chivotó, my cousin gave it back to him; and these acts of kindness were so regarded by the five seamen above mentioned, that they expressed much joy at finding me his relation, and treated me with great friendliness. They had suffered so much from Mahometans, in performing the most disagreeable and severe labor at times, with the constant disgrace of being marked as perpetual slaves, that they were the more ready to fight Turks wherever they might find them.

Three Suliotes came on board our vessel one day, one of whom was decidedly the noblest man in appearance I ever saw. He was remarkably tall, of the finest proportions, and an expressive and commanding countenance. His eyes were very large and black, but his complexion was whiter than common. Like his countrymen generally, he was much browned in the face, neck, and breast, which were exposed to the sun; but naturally of a very fair skin. His beard he had never shaven since Suli was wrested from its manly defenders, being one of those who had resolved never to shave until they should regain it; and it had grown to the length of five or six inches, and clustered in close and rich curls about his lips and chin, very like that represented on some ancient busts I recollect. These three men had been sent to Hydra, to obtain a supply of powder, necessary in the operations they were carrying on against the Turks above Arta; and their request having been acceded to, they had come on board our vessel to be carried by Miaulis to Fanari, and only awaited his convenience.

As it was supposed that the fleet might soon be called into action, Mr. Meyer, of whom I have before spoken, came on board, in the capacity of surgeon, the vessels be-

ing entirely deficient in such an important person. He was a man of great firmness, and deeply attached to the cause of our country, as he afterwards abundantly proved.

One of the books which I used to read to the sailors was a life of the Saints ; and another Erotócratos, a Candiote, who performed many wonderful deeds, in fighting duels, &c. in which he always conquered. This book was old, and contained many Candiote words, somewhat difficult to understand. It was printed at Venice, as usual, and in the possession of a sailor who could not read. They were all attentive whenever I read, and would have been glad to hear more useful books, having a great curiosity to learn. They sometimes made me tell them stories, and began to say I was a learned man, to read so well. I found I was a favorite with the steward in a short time ; and when any of them wanted a little more wine than usual, they would sometimes apply to me to ask him for it. However, most of them, as I said before, drank only water ; I never saw an intoxicated man on board ; and afterwards, when at Hydra and Spetzia, though I often saw ten thousand sailors, I never saw one drunk, or staggering, or sleeping in the street, or fighting.

One morning a Turkish boat came to the fleet, rowed by three Greeks who had just escaped from one of the enemy's ships. They stole away before day-light ; and the Turks hearing their oars, fired upon them, though without effect, and they reached us in safety. One of them afterwards visited our vessel, to see some of his friends, and we heard from him a confirmation of the reports we had before received, of the bad condition of the Ottoman fleet, the inefficiency of the men, as well as their multitude, and that they might become a prey to us. This man also told us something of what had been done in the Turkish fleet since the war had commenced. While it was at Constantinople, in 1821, the Turks hung many Hydriote sailors in their vessels, and the Captain Pacha pretended that they were captives, taken in the Archipelago. While the fleet was cruising off Samos, they made prisoners of two Samiotes in a boat, whom they were about to hang, when one of them offered to go and persuade his

countrymen to surrender, and was released. As he did not return, the other was hung with his head downwards, and burnt, tar being put on his hair. It was, I suspect, pretty generally believed, that our little vessels, though of such disproportionate size, might be made to cope with them, and the opinion now gained ground. On the evening of the 14th or 15th of February, old style, if I recollect aright, we were informed that it was captain Miaulis's design to attack the enemy, and preparations were begun. Nicholas received the news with great pleasure, and engaged with much zeal with the others in preparing plugs for shot holes, spreading the nettings, &c. After this was done, he took his harp, and when the sailors had drawn themselves up for a dance, began to play, and they enjoyed this amusement for some time.

In the morning, long before day, the signal was made by the firing of a single gun, for the fleet to get under way. Our flag was displayed aloft, with a death's head and cross-bones, and the words, *Ελευθερία ή Θάνατος*—Liberty or Death. Beneath it, was hung the Turkish flag reversed. There was at once a general stir on board all the other vessels, Hydriote, Spetziote, and Ipsariote; the sails were soon spread, and we moved on at the head of the line. Our respected old seaman, Pantalés, took our helm, a post to which he was considered as having a claim, on account of his superior age, skill, and experience, and which all silently yielded to him, though many would have coveted the honor. It was to be a day of uncommon deeds; and to steer the leading brig in such an enterprize, demanded the best man in the squadron. Miaulis treated him on that occasion, as usual, with greater familiarity and greater regard than any one else, mindful of their long voyages together, and the firmness and spirit with which he had supported him; while Pantalés, on his part, reciprocated with the most heartfelt respect and grateful affection. They had not only stood side by side in storms and tempests, but also in scenes of peculiar trial, such as that day was expected to present. The old pilot was with the captain during the desperate encounter with the French schooner, to which I have before alluded.

and contributed all in his power to the result, which was a subject of admiration to all their countrymen.

As we proceeded, the morning broke, and the light gradually increased until we began to distinguish the enormous hulks of several of the enemy's ships, at the distance of about three miles. The fleet was composed of the squadrons of Egypt, Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli. There were seven frigates nearly in a line in front, anchored at about three miles distance from the shore, in front of Patras; and in the rear were a crowd of ships, chiefly brigs and sloops of war, with a few other frigates, amounting in all to seventy sail. The wind was fair, indeed directly behind us, and nothing could have promised more favorably for the operation of our fire-ships. The Turkish vessels would have been undoubtedly driven on shore, or burnt, if it had continued thus. In a little time, we had approached the enemy within about a mile. The seven frigates showed high walls of plank, with long rows of guns; each of them having from forty-eight to fifty-two cannon, and about eight hundred men. We were soon within the distance of a mile, when suddenly the wind began to blow from out the bay, so that we had to haul on the larboard tack, and the breeze was so strong as to make us lean a good deal to leeward. The other vessels had to follow our example. Our fire-ship was next behind us; the brig of Captain Sacheris next the Navetta, commanded by Captain Bótazis; then the brig of Captain Nicólo Apostolo, a very brave man, (who, not long after, lost his wife at the capture of Ipsara); and then the others, the order of which I do not remember. The castle of Patras fired four or five guns at us, which passed over our heads, doing no injury; but we had two or three tacks to make, before we could come up with the enemy. The Turks often fired their guns, in time of alarm, without any rational hope of producing effect, and this was the way with the fortress. The enemy's ships, however, did not fire a shot, but on our approaching nearer, cut their cables, made sail, and began to stand away towards the southeast. A tack we made, however, soon brought us near them, and we stood at our sta-

tions, ready for an attack. At our bows, were two long guns. At the larboard one, my friend Nicholas was gunner, and I took my place beside it, with three or four young men, holding the drag-ropes. Old Pantalés was steadily holding the rudder, occasionally taking a pinch of snuff, of which he was very fond; while a young man named Demetrios, the boatswain, stood with his whistle, ready to give the signal for the sailors, when they were required to haul at the braces.

Captain Miaulis stood aft near one of the small larboard guns on the quarter deck, as we approached the Turks, and had taken his pistols from his belt and laid them on the windlass, and then drawing his sabre, mounted a little elevated station raised on steps, and stood observing the enemy. Our fire-ship came following on after us, within a short distance, with the trains of gunpowder laid from the stern along under the deck, with a small keg of powder under each of the two hatches, which were caulked down about midships, then trains leading in all directions to the rigging, which was covered with grease, rosin, &c. &c. to a quantity of combustibles stowed below. The row boat was slung astern, for the crew to escape by, and in short, every thing was ready on board to burn the first frigate that could be approached before the wind; for we thought the other vessels too insignificant a prey. The vessels before enumerated followed at no great distance, in the order already given. At length we were near the enemy. We were approaching their line transversely on the larboard tack, steering to enter between the second and third frigates from the south end of their line. We saw the decks were thronged with men, and could distinctly see their beards, as they looked down upon us from their bulwarks. It seemed as if they supposed we must have lost courage as we approached them, and began to cry out, "Maina! Maina!"—(Yield! Yield!) "We will let you see, you unbelieving dogs!" replied Miaulis, with the most perfect coolness. He stood as he had done before, on his elevated stand, surveying the enemy without the slightest appearance of agitation, or even of excitement. It is difficult for most men, and

impossible for some, in such cases, to feel as much at their ease, and to practise the same self command as when there is nothing singular or hazardous in circumstances ; but Miaulis possessed the qualifications necessary, as I can testify, who witnessed his appearance and conduct on that day.

Among the crew stood the Sùliote strangers, who were accustomed to warfare only on land, and by accident parties in this scene. They towered above the most of the others, and especially did the tall Sùliote attract my attention, standing erect, with his long musket in his hand, deeply charged, and ready for use. He fixed a steady eye upon the enemy, surveying them with a glance which was perfectly calm, and but slightly severe. Unaccustomed to such sights, however, he evidently felt a degree of awkwardness, and realized that he was a novice in that species of warfare in which he was about to engage. Turning to one near him, he remarked, without however expressing any apprehension or timidity, "I should like much better to be in our mountains of Suli, with my arms in my hands ;" and as he approached Miaulis, he told him he was undertaking a desperate enterprise, and one entirely hopeless : "for," said he, "our little vessel cannot withstand the fire of such enormous ships, and you will sacrifice her and all your crew." His tone and aspect were still unmoved, and every observer must have felt that he gave his opinion, as one accustomed to be a military leader, merely for the general interest, and without any regard to his own personal hazard.

Our guns were all loaded, and each man was at his quarters. I need not attempt to describe my feelings as I stood holding the drag-rope at the larboard bow gun, amidst a group of fine athletic Hydriotes, and near my friend Nicholas, who stood as gunner, after giving his commands, ready to apply the match.

Miaulis appeared unconscious of all apprehension, ataghan in hand, as much at his ease as if still at anchor in Missolonghi. My friend Nicholas, with more ardor, but not less self possession, was in the mean time eyeing the third frigate, which we were rapidly approaching, and then

on our larboard bow. He saw every thing in readiness at our gun, which he frequently aimed, raised, lowered and pointed anew, to bring it into the most favorable direction, and awaited the moment when he could fire to advantage, having set his heart on having the first shot at the enemy. He had not long to wait: "Fire!" cried Miaulis; and Nicholas glancing his eye once more along the gun, the match was applied, and our shot struck the frigate's side. Our shipmates were no less prepared and no less eager to begin the action, and every gun was in a moment discharged that could be brought to bear, with a general cheer from the crew. We could plainly see that some of our balls rebounded from the side of the Turkish hulk, being too light to penetrate the solid mass of wood. An irregular, hasty and timorous reply was made by the enemy, who put fire to most of their cannon on the side towards us, but with so little care and skill, that although the thunder was tremendous, and followed by a hideous yell from eight hundred infidels, we suffered not the slightest harm. Many of the guns had not been shotted, and none appeared to be aimed with coolness or precision, as a general panic prevailed on board. Many shot indeed whizzed over our heads, and one of great weight struck the hull of the Navella, passed through and through her sides, and set her leaking so fast that Captain Botazis was obliged to haul off immediately and retire from the engagement, in the most imminent danger of foundering.

Almost at the same time our fire-ship prepared to make an attempt on a frigate getting under our lee; but we were ready for another broadside, and those whose guns could be brought to bear discharged them. Others, in their zeal to do their part, finding that they could not fire with effect, began to call to the old pilot to favor them in steering the brig; and this was repeated many times during the engagement: "Pantalés! I beg you to yaw a little—my gun won't bear!" cried one of our old gunners.—"Starboard! Starboard!" cried another, making signs violently in that direction with his hand. "Luff! Pantalés, Luff!" cried a third; and "Can't you fall off?—there now, steady!" said a fourth; and as the desired

opportunity offered, each in turn pointed his gun, and with great good will applied his match, and exclaimed with joy or regret, as he fancied he had fired with or without effect. One of the shot we were sure was not in vain, for it brought down one of the second frigate's topmasts. When the third frigate gave her second fire, we lay down on deck. It came much heavier than our own, and one of our top-masts was struck with a ball, and instantly fell. The Turks in the second frigate were entirely disconcerted with the accident that they had suffered, and their deck became a scene of disorder, while the frigate moved off without control and left the line. Two of our most expert seamen, not at all disconcerted by the little accident which had befallen us, without waiting for orders, ran aloft and soon rigged a new top-mast, without regarding the fire of the other ships, or interrupting or impeding the operations of the crew, or rendering it necessary to change our course. In a short time they were again on deck, their task accomplished, and there was Miaulis still, and every thing around in the same condition as before ;—indeed in the same condition as when the action began. Pantalés, seeing that the fourth and fifth frigates had come down to surround us, with a steady hand, put up his helm, passing down through the first line of frigates, and the brig came up with her bowsprit into the wind, went in stays, and came on the other tack, as if we had been on a common voyage. A shot from one of our guns about the same time, struck the boat over the stern of the fourth frigate, and it fell. This manœuvre was taken to bring us into the midst of the enemy, and we laid our course along with the third frigate on our larboard, and the second line. The frigate which had lost her topmast was still drifting off, and at a distance from the rest of the fleet. "If we had but one vessel to spare," exclaimed Nicholas, "she might go and take that ship." And in fact it was owing only to the want of one brig that the enormous hulk escaped us. Two or three of the other Greeks were close engaged with others of the enemy. Under these circumstances, our crew, I am sure, would not have hesitated a moment to undertake the task of cap-

turing it, had it been assigned to them. They had other business on hand, and that of a nature no less arduous or hazardous. We were moving along between the two lines, firing on both sides as fast as we could load our guns and get Pantalés to afford us in succession an opportunity to discharge them with effect. We were some time in the centre, between four frigates, at all of which we directed our shot indifferently. Miaulis' son, Stamatis, a boy of about fifteen, less habituated to such scenes than his father, was near me more than once, and could not forbear expressing some apprehension at the sight of the enemy. "We are lost! We are lost! We shall be destroyed!" he repeatedly exclaimed; but neither he nor any of his shipmates suffered any injury from the Turkish fire. Seven boys, younger than himself, the children of some of the seamen who happened to be on board, ran a great risk on one occasion. They had been ordered to remain below, that they might be less exposed, and were all seated side by side on a bench. There they remained about an hour after the action began; and after several balls had injured the rigging a little, one entered the vessel's side, struck the wooden bench, knocked it from under them, and threw them into great confusion, though not one suffered even the slightest injury.

The wind was fresh, and we were able to go where we would, as our brig was easily managed, and was a remarkably swift sailer. We were fully sensible of the superiority she possessed over the heavy Turkish frigates in these respects, and our officers appeared to feel no apprehension. Our sailors, too, were in high spirits, and placed entire confidence in their commander and the pilot, both of whom most of them had had such opportunities to see and confide in, in former difficulties and dangers. Sailing on that tack for a short time, brought us out beyond the enemy's line, and there we remained for about ten minutes, preparing to return, and observing, with solicitude, that only a few brigs of our squadron had followed in among the enemy, and were boldly and briskly fighting in the midst of them.

We remained a few minutes out of the combat, but our vessel was soon put about, and, according to Miaulis's directions, Pantalés steered her once more with head on for the midst of the enemy. We passed along, discharging our guns with as good aim as we could take, at several of the frigates by which we passed, and received their fire again, still without suffering any damage worth notice. Once, for a time, the Turks thought we had gone down, (being concealed by smoke,) and set up a general shout of triumph; but the wind soon cleared it away and undeceived them. The Suliotes continued to ply their muskets, loading with rapidity, and whenever we approached near enough to an enemy's vessel to fire with any hope of success, taking deliberate and silent aim, and pouring in their bullets at the heads that appeared above the bulwarks. The appearance of the tall Suliote was still the same: conspicuous above almost every other man on board, by his uncommon height, and distinguished by his curling beard, his national dress, and extraordinary beauty. His image is impressed very strongly and distinctly on my memory, as he stood erect and majestically on the deck, and, with calm but resolute determination, directed all his skill and judgment to diminish the number of our foes, as much as possible, by taking them off one at a time.

We passed along through the enemy's vessels in this manner a second time, and then tacking again, returned, firing as we passed them in succession. Thus, tacking and returning, we repeatedly passed from end to end of their broken line, until we had expended six hundred and fifty shots, and wearied ourselves with a constant fight of about four hours. During that time, thirteen cannon shot had fallen on our deck, spent, which we picked up. Our old fire-ship, which had never found a convenient opportunity to make an attempt against the enemy, was now sent out, with the old captain and his sixteen men, to set fire to one of the corvettes, which we thought she might possibly reach. She bore down upon her accordingly, partly before the wind; and on approaching near her, was brought to, the crew got into the

boat, the captain applied the match and sprung after them, while the trains of gunpowder rapidly carried the flames forward, down into the hold, up on deck, along the combustible rigging, and soon enveloped the whole in smoke and fire. The crew plied their oars, and the boat, which was one of the fleetest models, cut its way with incredible swiftness through the water, till the men in one of the vessels were able to throw the adventurous seamen a rope, and receive them all on board. Some of the Hydriotes boast of their strength. I have heard them say that they could break ten oars in succession in rowing. The fire-ship had, however, failed in her object, the wind not allowing her to be directed with all the certainty we desired; and the Turks, delivered from the danger to which they were exposed, pressed sail to fly from us, and left the old hulk to be consumed in a rapid fire, which had been kindled for their destruction.

The enemy proceeded on their way to sea, apparently very well pleased to have escaped as they did; and this was the last of their appearance there, till the next season, as they made the best of their way to Zante, without having any more communication with the land. Nicholas told me, when all was over, that he had had private directions from Miaulis to blow up the magazine, if the enemy boarded us. Our vessel was a good deal injured in her rigging and sails, and the mainmast had three holes completely through it, made by the enemy's cannon shot. We had none killed in our brig, and only one man wounded, by the accidental discharge of his gun, while loading. Amongst all the six or seven of our vessels, which took part in the engagement, only one man lost his life outright. He was struck on the head by a ball. Three only were wounded.

Our wounded man, who had lost his hands by the explosion of his gun, bore his misfortune with great firmness. I was called to interpret between him and Meyer, when the latter could be brought to his assistance, and admired the courage of the poor man. For want of earlier assistance, he had lost so much blood that he apprehended

death, which ensued two days afterwards. The mate of a Spetziote brig was afterwards brought on board, who had lost one hand. He was a brave man, and recovered.

CHAPTER XII.

Interference of the English.—Voyage to Hydra.—Schio devastated.—Captain Sakturis.

(*April, 1822.*) We steered for the port of Chiarenza, on the coast of the Morea, opposite Zante ; and the next day, about noon, a small English vessel of war (the *Musquito*, I think,) hailed us as we lay at anchor, and informed us, through an Italian interpreter, that the Ionian government would not permit any Greek vessel of war to lie at any of those islands. The commander inquired of us how many men were killed in the battle of the preceding day ; and when I replied, as interpreter to Miaulis, that we had lost but one, and him without the agency of the Turks, he expressed the utmost surprise ; indeed, he could not at first believe what was told him, and informed us that we had made dreadful havoc with the enemy, one of the frigates having about seventy men killed, and many more in the others. The next day the Egyptian fleet sailed for Alexandria.

Chiarenza, as has been noticed by several English writers, gives the title to the dukes of Clarence.

We weighed anchor and proceeded again to Patras, where we blockaded the port. There were only two sloops of war, three brigs, and a few Turkish transports, then in the harbor, to protect which, the troops on shore began to throw up batteries, when they saw us approach. In a few days, we had weighed and recovered several of the anchors left by the enemy. Colocotronis

had about fifteen hundred men, and having driven the Turks into the castle, was besieging them, holding possession of the town.

We received information that two Turkish frigates of the first rate, and a sloop of war, belonging to Mahomet Ali, had arrived at Mourto, from Trieste, which had three hundred thousand dollars on board, and had been detained there by the fears of their officers, on hearing of the revolution. It was determined that we should proceed thither to capture them; but when we had reached Mourto, within five miles of that place, two English frigates came out, and threatened to sink us. Miaulis despatched a schooner to Corfu, to inquire the reason of this proceeding, making me write a letter in Italian to Sir Frederick Adam, lord high-commissioner of the Ionian Islands. On the arrival of the schooner at Corfu, the Greeks of that island assembled in considerable numbers, and cheered at the sight of the new flag which she displayed; but the government sent a boat to her, with orders to strike it. This the captain at first delayed to do, but afterwards complied. The government, however, were not satisfied, but sent soldiers on board, unshipped the schooner's rudder, and detained her twelve days. At the end of that time, she rejoined us, bringing a letter from Sir F. Adam, in which he stated that he had proceeded in that manner, because a vessel of our squadron had gone into Santa Mavra, and had communication with the Greeks of that island. He urged in his letter, that such things should be prevented in future.

After this we returned to Patras to continue the blockade; but it was soon found impossible to remain there long. The government had no money to furnish provisions to the sailors, and our vessels were greatly in want of attention and repairs. They had been at sea about seven months, and being uncoppered, the grass, as usual, had grown to the length of several inches on their bottoms, so as greatly to impede their sailing. Graving is an operation necessary to be performed very often in those seas. We had also need of a new mast, and several of

the vessels, beside Miaulis's, required attention to their spars, sails, and rigging.

We however availed ourselves of an opportunity to take the desired supply of powder to the Suliotes, and sailed to Fanari, with one or two vessels. It is a small village, built under the protection of a tower on the high ground, about a mile from the shore. There we landed the ammunition, and parted with our brave and stately Suliote companions, who took leave of the officers with a cool and dignified air natural to them, and, without making many words, went to do desperate deeds against the Turks.

While sailing down the western coast of the Morea, and when not far from Navarino, we boarded an Italian vessel, under English colors; and some of the crew, as was alleged, secretly brought off two or three articles of some value. We had been informed that she was taking a large sum of money to the Turks, and searched the vessel very carefully, even to the bottom of the hold, but in vain. The captain, before leaving us, signed a certificate of our good treatment, which I drew up for him in his own language; but after leaving us, he fell in with a British cruizer, and made a bitter complaint against us. The cruizer was soon discovered in pursuit of us; but, taking advantage of a favorable wind, we laid our course in the direction of Candia, and soon left her out of sight. Afterwards, being satisfied that we had eluded pursuit, we steered for the Morea, and soon made the land, at Cape Mala, the southern promontory, which is mountainous and conspicuous, and was celebrated in ancient times as very dangerous to navigators, being particularly exposed to tempests. We were compelled by the wind, to put into the bay of Kolokithi, just westward of that cape, and but a short distance from the island of Cerigo. The Grecian seamen, and particularly Miaulis, are intimately acquainted with our coasts; and as we were entering Kolokithi, they pointed out the situation of a low sand bank on which a French vessel was lost a short time before. The crew had run upon it unseen, and had been

able only to save their lives. Kolokithi is a fine and spacious bay, shut in on three sides by bold and steep mountains, which are inhabited by a few shepherds of simple habits, poor and hardy. By sending two boats on shore, we were able to purchase from them a supply of sheep and other provisions ; and after two days we proceeded round Cape Mala, and anchored in the port of Napoli di Malvasia, on account of an unfavorable wind. There we were met by a boat sent from the island of Spetzia, to inform us that Schio was in arms, and had freed herself from the Turks with the assistance of some vessels from Samos. She had brought an invitation to the Hydriote fleet to go and assist the people in maintaining their revolution ; and this was received with great gratification by our men, who were ready to proceed immediately thither. It was necessary, however, that the ships should first stop at Hydra, to take in provisions, of which they were quite destitute, as well as to make necessary repairs and preparations, without which they could not be looked upon as seaworthy.

As we approached Hydra, at about the distance of ten miles from it, we passed near a small rocky and elevated island, which some of the crew informed me had been for about thirty years the residence of an old priest, a native of Hydra. He had chosen to live there in solitude, and was in the habit of paying a short visit once in a year or two, to his native place, where he preached to his countrymen, and was always heard with great respect. He exhorted them to practice peace, live virtuous lives, cultivate union, do good and avoid evil. It was the custom of Hydriote vessels to leave him a supply of provisions in passing, as the island was sterile, and yielded not even the little that he required for a subsistence. He had then been dead but a short time. As we proceeded we spoke some fishermen, who informed us that the Turks had entered Schio ; and our feelings were much distressed for the poor inhabitants. As we approached Hydra, the birth-place and home of the brave and noble men whom I have seen in a trying situation, the mountains which form that

island rose to a considerable elevation; and we could see numerous white buildings scattered on their sides, and especially at their bases. The soil is remarkably sterile, so much so, that the few gardens which it contains have been supplied with soil brought from the neighbouring coast of the Morea, the nearest part of which is only about five miles off. There are three small harbors on the northern shore of Hydra, and the whole intermediate distance the anchorage is well protected from the winds. We passed the westernmost of these little ports, which is called Kaméne; and is so narrow, that muskets are considered sufficient to defend its entrance. About two miles beyond is the principal harbor, where the town is built. It is formed by two rocky and precipitous points, which are crowned by batteries of cannon, I should fancy not less than 200 or 250 feet above the water. On the right were 16 guns, and on the left 24; Sakturis's squadron was at anchor on our arrival, in the eastern port called Mandrake, where are the ship-yards and 20 guns. The town is built on a steep ascent, and contains several large and magnificent houses. The first which makes a conspicuous figure is that of Miaulis, which may be discovered at the distance of three miles from the shore, although it is but one story high, with only a low cellar on the ground level. I was told that it cost \$30,000. The house of Tombazis is much larger, and cost about \$50,000, or \$60,000. Conduriotti, who was the richest man in Hydra, and perhaps among the Greeks, had a house of four stories, surrounded by a wall, which, however, made no conspicuous appearance from a distance. [He contributed about \$40,000 for the fleet at one time in 1823; and Miaulis once gave \$5,000.] On the loftiest peak of the island is a look-out, and intelligence was borne into the town by a messenger when any thing was discovered. Our approach had been early perceived; and when we entered the harbor, we saw many of the people assembled on the shore. Our vessel went in and anchored near the west side of the harbor, so near the shore that a hawser was got out and made fast on the land. The other vessels of Mi-

aulis followed, and all were in like manner fastened to the shore by the bows, and anchored at the stern. About twenty-five of the vessels lay in this port, while Sacturis, with fifteen or sixteen, anchored in the eastern port. As soon as the anchors were down, and the sails furled, our boats were out, and the seamen hastened on shore. There they were most joyfully received and embraced by their wives, children and friends, and soon scattered in different directions, and proceeded to their respective homes.

The fleet having been absent about seven months, the families of many of them had been somewhat straitened to subsist. The crews were in arrears for two months' pay, and the government were known to be poor. By the war they had lost a very lucrative commerce, so that many of them had been reduced from affluence or ease to poverty; and in a little time a family would necessarily consume their slender supplies, even with economy. Miaulis wished to go to the Cancellaria, to deposit his journal, and as I had to go to attend to my passport, I accompanied him. That building is large, and stands in a public square, where the inhabitants are accustomed to meet. I conversed with the secretary of the Cancellaria, a young man named Nicolos Pangalakis, from whom I heard something more concerning the entrance of the Turks into Schio. The Samiote fleet had been in their harbor to support the blockade of the fortress, in which the Turks remaining in Schio had shut themselves up; but about an hundred thousand Turks had come down to the opposite coast, and crossing the narrow strait which separates it from the island, drove the inhabitants before them, and were perhaps by that time masters of a great part of that most fertile and wealthy portion of Greece. The Samiotes had returned with their vessels on this result, being unable to afford any effectual assistance, and an express had arrived at Hydra the day before, from Ipsara, to inquire if Miaulis had not returned, and could not render the unfortunate island some aid. Indeed, we had not been long on shore that day, when a boat arrived,

bringing another express, who represented the inhabitants of Schio as in the most desperate condition, unable to resist the overwhelming hordes of wild and savage Turks, who had rushed upon them at an invitation from their government, ready for plunder, murder, and outrage, and were now perpetrating every enormity among them. He urged the Hydriotes to hasten off, and render them some aid, for the love of God. The news soon assembled a crowd of the newly arrived seamen in the square, and I found them engaged in earnest conversation when I mingled amongst them, speaking with great feeling of the poor Schiotes, compassionating their condition, exclaiming against the Turks in terms of detestation, and saying they wished they could immediately sail for the scene of distress. I do believe that if the vessels had been prepared, and the seamen could have been furnished with only food enough to supply their families with during their absence, they would have gladly set sail immediately. The crowd occupied themselves with remarks on these subjects, till they gradually dispersed for their homes, as they had none of their influential captains present to bring things to any point. On the following day, a crier went about the streets, calling an assembly of the people. His words I can repeat very nearly: "The vessels will sail in two or three days for Schio; and those who would love to aid the captains, may take their month's wages of captain Andrea Miaulis."

This being repeated several times on the square, where the captains and sailors were assembled, procured many shipments; and a month's pay being given to all who engaged, they immediately set themselves to purchasing a little grain for their families, which was all they thought necessary to do before their departure. The bakers had all been set at work to make bread as fast as possible on the first arrival of the fleet, some of the wealthy inhabitants rendering themselves responsible for the expense of provisioning the vessels for another cruise; and things were nearly prepared for their prompt departure. Many of them had been hauled down, scraped and tarred, to pre-

serve their plank and prepare to sail rapidly in case of necessity ; for although in the late engagement we had gone and come where we pleased, it would have been dangerous to be exposed to the chances of a hazardous cruise without the full advantage of our superior models. Miaulis, among other repairs, changed one of his masts, and stopped a shot-hole between wind and water, and other vessels were properly attended to.

The island of Hydra is, I believe, about twelve miles in length, and though little distinguished in ancient times, has been of great importance within a few years. It possesses many advantages for commerce, as it is inaccessible from the south, is easily defensible in the few points about the three little harbors before described on the opposite side, and possesses abundant and safe anchorage for a fleet. It was left by nature destitute of springs for water, and of soil. The former deficiency the inhabitants supply by artificial cisterns, which are filled from the clouds ; and the latter is partly obviated by the importation of a quantity of earth from the Morea, of which a few small gardens are made on the estates of some of the wealthy inhabitants. The mountains generally present an uniform appearance of sterility, for the white houses on their sides are almost entirely destitute of trees ; but near their bases are a few plantations of fig-trees, especially in a small valley called Perivolia, which opens upon the western harbor, and runs back for a mile or two between the mountains. That place Miaulis chose for the site of his house ; and on higher ground, a little to the eastward of it, are the still more spacious and costly dwellings of Tombazis and Conduriottis. During my stay in the island, I visited all these capitanoi at their residences, and had an opportunity to admire the beautiful structures, and the expensive and elegant furniture : the plan of building, as well as the moveables, being after the fashion of those countries in the south of Europe, where these rich Hydriotes had carried on their lucrative commerce. I was more than once in Miaulis' house, entering a large hall, supplied with moveable seats, and furnished much in the European manner, as he detested the Turks.

I made a visit to the monastery, which stands on one of the mountain summits of the island, about an hour's walk from the town. The view is commanding, and very fine ; and it was inhabited by a few priests, and about forty Kalóyerói, (good old men,) who are ignorant even of reading, but employ themselves in tending the flocks. Colocotronis was afterwards confined as a prisoner in this monastery for some months.

I accompanied my friend Pantalés to his house, which stood in a high part of the town, and was not only comfortable, but even handsome in its appearance, and very neat, like the other dwellings in the island, though he was rather poor at that time. His family consisted of his aged wife, three sons and three daughters, who were men and women ; and I was received with cordiality and kindness among them, though the females spoke only the Albanian language, and could not converse with me.

During my stay in the island, I made some new acquaintances, and conversed with several of my friends from the brig, and heard various anecdotes, chiefly of marine matters. Before the war, as I believe I have before mentioned, many of the Hydriotes were employed in the Turkish fleet, where they were the best seamen in the service of the Grand Seignor. One with whom I conversed, who was in the fleet during the French war, told me that while they were on one occasion lying at Boudrum with the English fleet, they made a trial of their skill with the sailors in taking in sail, and the Hydriotes accomplished their task one minute sooner.

I saw also a Hydriote, whose father was commander of a vessel named in Turkish the *Sahine*, or *Oak*, about twenty years ago, and was one of the victims of the cruel Ali Pacha. Having gone with his vessel to Arta, it was seized, and he was thrown into prison, where he died. He was known, as was often the case, by the name of his vessel, which was substituted for his own.

While admiring the fine appearance and unexceptionable conduct of the Hydriote seamen, I could realize the truth of an anecdote I had heard, which was told as characteristic of them. An Italian ship-master, who had by

some accident lost his crew, applied to some of the Hydriote men of influence to know how he could obtain another, and was advised to go on shore and select such as he chose. After landing one Sunday, and walking about for some time, he returned, saying he had not been able to find a single sailor: he had seen none but captains.

While at Hydra, I saw a Greek, who was on board Mehemet Ali Pacha's ship, near Samos, when the commander of one of his vessels was received on board, having escaped when it was burnt by the Samians. He told me that Mehemet had him immediately killed with hand-spikes.

I was standing one day with the Hollander I have before spoken of, and talking French with him on shore at Hydra, when captain Sakturis came up, and taking me for one of his countrymen by my dress, accosted me in Albanian. He was acquainted with every family in the island, and was naturally curious to know something of an individual who he supposed to belong to one of them, but whom he did not recollect. I replied that I was not a Hydriote. "Who is your father?" inquired he, in the usual manner with the Greeks, who use this expression instead of asking, "Who are you?" or "What is your name?" He then asked me to what ship I belonged; for although I had seen him many times on board our brig, he had no reason for noticing me. He inquired if I would not go with him. I was not long in making up my mind, and went off in a boat to get my clothes. Miaulis was then at his house, but Pantalés, who was on board, expressed his regret at parting with me.

Sakturis' vessel was a brig of only sixteen guns, being rather smaller than that I had left. He himself was below the middle size, but remarkably well proportioned, and active, as well as intelligent and brave. He possessed much mildness of demeanor and great kindness of heart. The second captain, or mate, was a tall and powerful man of about forty. He had lived two years in Venice, and spoke Italian very well. Like most of the Hydriotes, he usually went barefoot; but, unlike the elder of them,

he, as well as many of the young, could read and cast accounts sufficiently for ordinary purposes. The steward was a short, thick-set man, who had left his wife in Schio, among her family, for there he had married. He appeared anxious and unhappy, and was greatly concerned for her welfare. The Schiotes were peculiar in some of their customs and feelings.

I had formed a most exalted opinion of Sakturis, having heard much of him, and knowing the estimation in which he was universally held for moral character, skill, experience, patriotism, activity, and bravery. He had seen much of the world, and was at Paris many years before, when many confiscations were made of the ships of different nations. He was at Lisbon about a year before the war, where a port officer, as he once told me, spoke a little Spanish, and said, "Que hermoso buque! En dos años los Griegos harán una revolucion contra los Turcos." Little did I think, said Sakturis, that we should be at war with them so soon. He was in Greece when the war began, and immediately fitted out a vessel and sailed on a cruise. He was about forty-five years of age when I was in his vessel, rather below the middle size, but extremely well made, fine face, excellent countenance, simple in his manners.

Among the stories I heard of Sakturis, was an account of the following facts, which occurred in the year 1821, in the first year of the war. In the channel of Schio, off Chesmé, he captured a vessel in which was the Seislam, most learned in the laws, a high officer, on his way to Mecca, with his family, and great wealth. He alone enjoys the privilege of playing dice with the Sultan. The wealth was taken; but on Sakturis' going on board another vessel shortly after, the sailors took possession of the vessel, sailed away, and divided the treasure among them. They were so ignorant of the value of some large diamonds they obtained, that they broke them in pieces. Afterwards they were all killed, and rewarded for their evil deeds. The Seislam had done the Greeks a service which, when it was known, caused much regret

in them for his misfortunes. The first year of the war the Sultan proposed a general massacre of them. The Seislam on being applied to for his advice, declared that it was contrary to their laws, unless they should first put arms into their hands ; and this saved them from that danger.

I generally ate with the mate, or "second captain ;" but frequently with Sakturis himself. He was one of our very best commanders, and a man of great benevolence and simplicity of character. He was more naturally affable than Miaulis ; but they were intimate and sincere friends, and the strictest attachment and most entire confidence prevailed between them. He was always known among his countrymen by the familiar appellation of "Capitano Jorgez :"—Captain George. He was not able to read ; but was highly accomplished as a practical man, and had derived many advantages from travelling. He was in Paris during a part of the French difficulties, having gone to reclaim several vessels which were seized, in company with a number of other Greek ship-masters. He once told me that his countrymen were at that time treated with great attention, being regarded as brother republicans, and that he, with his companions, was often present at large and splendid entertainments. He spoke a little French ; and at the time when I was with him, was in the vigor of life.

A short prayer was invariably made before we began our meals, according to the universal custom of the Greeks, with whom this practice is regarded as indispensable, and the neglect of which would expose any one to censure. On all ordinary occasions, that is, when we had no strangers on board, we sat on the floor at our meals.

When I was young, I used to hear remarks made of the Schiotes, which indicated that they were not regarded with all those feelings of intimate affection by some of their brother Greeks, which many of our people feel for each other ; but scenes occurred during the war which served greatly to obliterate such sentiments, some of which I have to recur to. Indeed, at the time of which I speak, the condition of Schio was such as to make us forget

every former prejudice against the people for their alleged aristocracy, their forbidding any of their men to marry out of the island, &c. and to remember only, that they were Greeks. They had declared and maintained their independence against the Turks for some time, incited by Bourniás and a few other patriots, being assisted by the Samiote vessels, although in 1821 they had declined taking part in the revolution. Tombazis, in that year had visited them in the Hydriote fleet, and landing at the Pacha's Fountain, about an hour's distance east of the city, had addressed a proposition to the inhabitants. The Suliotes and Rumeliotes, then lately driven from their countries, might have been hired in any numbers, and would have proved powerful and faithful defenders. Our principal captains, or admirals, as they have generally been called in other countries, now agreed to make their rendezvous at Ipsara, to be prepared to afford the islanders the most prompt assistance in case of necessity; and at the time when I went on board Sakturis's vessel they were speedily to sail for that destination.

Having nothing more to do on shore, I did not return again to Hydra, but remained on board. There were but few with me, as the crew, whose complement was eighty, waited till the last moment, in their houses, or among their parents, brothers, or friends: Hydra being so limited in population, and its inhabitants so closely united by similar pursuits, that it seems almost like one large family. When the sailors came on board, they presented to my sight much such a company as I have described when with Miaulis: men of character, and who had possessed property acquired by their own talents, exertions, and regular lives, though many of them were now in somewhat straitened circumstances; closely bound, in prospects as well as by education, with a society remarkable for its purity and simplicity, as well as for the force and extent of its influence. Many of them were in the habit of going without shoes or stockings a part of the time, yet they were all well supplied with every article of their flowing and becoming dress, and on every occasion showed a propensity to neatness, which is seldom found among sailors of other

nations. Indeed, many of them would have excited the attention of strangers by their particularity in keeping their jackets free of dust and oakum, for they were frequently to be seen removing them with their hands. I should think that most of them had not fewer than four or five jackets with them on board, most of which they kept ready to wear on shore, where it was their pride to appear well dressed, as well as to maintain a correct, peaceable and respectable deportment. I found amongst them the same correct manners and unexceptionable language which I had full opportunity to admire in Miaulis's crew ; and I think I may truly say, as I said of his men, that I never heard an improper or a profane word used while I remained in Sakturis's vessel.

I had a small state-room assigned me in a cabin on the larboard side of the companion stairs, next which was that of the steward ; on the other side of the stairs were the lodgings of Sakturis and his nephew, and in the rear of these was his cabin, in the middle of which a large table was kept standing, at which I took my supper, my first meal on board, with the nephew of the captain and a few seamen, who formed the whole company then in the vessel.

CHAPTER XIII.

Ipsara.—Schio.--Rescue of Fugitives.--Release of Captives.

WHEN the time fixed for our departure arrived, the sailors began to come on board ; and a new flag lately adopted by the Congress at Argos, was displayed at our mast head. It was merely a white flag with seven blue stripes running longitudinally. We set sail two days after I came on board ; and Miaulis's vessels going at the same time, a display was made of the Hydriote fleet, consisting of twenty sail ; and after a prosperous voyage of a few hours we reached Ipsara, and anchored together in the harbor of Napoli di Apostoli. The Ipsariote commander was also with us, with his vessels. A consultation was

held by our commanders to determine on a plan of operations ; and it was soon agreed that we should proceed immediately to Schio, and render the poor inhabitants all the assistance we could.

Among the remarkable personages on board, my attention was early directed to an old Hydriote, named Andrea, who had his son with him. He was of a kind and friendly disposition in common intercourse with most men, but was represented as possessing the most bitter and bloody antipathy to the Turks. I was told that while in the same vessel with Sakturis, at the beginning of the war, during a cruize off Schio, he butchered, with an axe, a crew of ninety men, captured in a Turkish vessel on its passage from Smyrna to Candia.

On reaching Ipsara our steward learned that his wife had been taken captive at Schio ; and his distress was very great. The little island of Ipsara was, and is still, a very interesting place. When I visited it, it was crowded with inhabitants. The town was built on the shore, and about the little harbor, and contained several fine houses. Now, I learn from travellers, it is entirely deserted, and not a human being is to be seen in sailing by it. The people were enterprising in peace and bold in war ; and had been successful in both. When the revolution commenced, the island was extremely destitute of cannon, having only ship guns. Two vessels (merchant brigs) were sent to obtain a supply. They sailed to the Gulf of Malas, where they took and dismantled a Turkish castle, and conveyed the cannon, twenty-five in number, to Ipsara. Several of the men engaged in this enterprise I conversed with.

We sailed from Ipsara about two or three o'clock in the morning, with the whole fleet, which consisted of sixty vessels of different sizes. The distance is about thirty or forty miles ; and we were occasionally to report to Miaulis. Our brig took the lead ; and as we had a wind from the west, we approached rapidly the island of Schio, the elevation of which is great, and the peaks appeared more and more imposing as we moved on. At length we could discern objects with some distinctness ; and we steered along the western shore, our

brig leading the other vessels by about two miles. The steersman of our brig occupied his appropriate station, while Sakturis, with his customary activity and restlessness was ever and anon springing to the top of a little shelter erected over the helm to protect it from the weather, and which served him as a convenient point of observation. We saw houses in ruins; and landing, found men, women, and children's corpses, which had lain there several days. Some Turks appeared, and we were obliged to hasten to the shore, but one hundred of our men joining us, we drove them back. We afterwards embarked again, and proceeding a short distance further along the shore, we perceived about fifteen Turks, who were driving three fine oxen towards the city, which they had in all probability, plundered from some of our countrymen. "Come, my sons," said Sakturis, "we must take those cattle!" This was sufficient. The boat was immediately lowered into the water, and two guns fired from our bow; and in a few minutes the Turks had all disappeared as fast as they could run, and a few of our sailors rowing to the shore, took possession of their prizes and brought them on board. These fine fat cattle served us for food. The appearance of the country was truly delightful. The land extended back to a great distance nearly on a level, covered with blooming fields and flourishing vineyards, which at that season of the year, (it being the month of May,) were in their highest beauty.

Cape Melanos forms the north-western extremity of Schio. A few days after this, as we were approaching it, we heard guns fired, and on reaching it, we discovered Turks. We immediately fired upon them and soon landed, finding that they were massacring some of our countrymen. We saw men, women and children, exposed to them without the hope of escape, and made the utmost to come up to the barbarians. I was in one of the two boats which went from our vessel, and beheld things I can never forget. The sea was remarkably smooth; and looking down into the water, near the shore, where it was two or three fathoms deep, there were about five hundred of the poor creatures, who had been driven to that point

of land, and thrown themselves in, and were drowned, to avoid their enemies. They were plainly to be seen beneath the boats, old men, priests dressed in their cassocks, boys, girls, and women with their infants still pressed to their hearts in death. On land the sights that met our eyes were no less distressing. There were persons of all ages and both sexes, swimming in their blood. One of our sailors, while searching among the dead, to see whether some might not yet be breathing, thought he saw a little boy move his eyes, and approached the spot where he was. He was a child of about four years of age, and lay between the lifeless bodies of a man and a woman, with a ghastly wound from a sabre over his left ear. Perceiving the sailor's approach, (for he was alive,) and taking him for a Mahometan, in his fright, he exclaimed in Greek : "Μή μέ σκωτσόσης, διὰ τὸ εἶμαι μικρῆς"—"Do not kill me, I am so little!" The sailor took the innocent little creature to the boat, where he was treated with tenderness and compassion. A girl of about twelve years of age was also found alive, but with a fatal wound from a sword in her skull. There happened to be an old Schiot in the boat, about fifty years of age, whom we had rescued several days before. On talking with the boy, whose name was Georgi, he discovered that he was a family relation. "Where are your father and mother?" said he. The boy pointed to the land; and going on shore to the spot where the poor little fellow had been found, he recognized the two dead bodies as his friends. The two children were taken on board the brig: but we had no surgeon, and were at a loss what we should do with them. The barber happened to be ingenious, and pretended to some science; and breaking an egg poured the white on a handful of flax, put them together on the boy's head, after he had laid the flesh in its place; and thus in the course of a short time, with the care of the old man, effected his cure. The poor girl was beyond the reach of our surgical skill, and died in about two hours.

As we were sailing one day along the southern coast of Schio, it being the usual hour for dinner on board, I descended into the cabin and partook of a meal with my

companions. We were still in the van of the fleet, when we approached the eastern side of the island, and began to look up the strait which separates it from the main land, where we scrutinized every object carefully as it appeared in view, expecting to see something more of the enemy. We had an Austrian flag flying, and well knew that there was nothing perceptible from a distance which could betray our character or designs. As we came round the point which disclosed the strait to our eyes, we saw a number of Turkish vessels of different sizes under sail, proceeding from the island to the main, evidently manned by persons who had been engaged in the work of death and devastation. Sakturis ordered the vessel to be steered for one of the largest and foremost of them, towards which we proceeded for some time without making any important discovery ourselves, or becoming objects of suspicion to them. Our commander, however, who was ever on the watch, after reconnoitering the vessels, one by one with his glass, from his elevated stand, said to the helmsman, "Give up that chase, it is of no great consequence; steer for that boat which appears full of people, it must have captives on board!" So saying, he pointed out a boat among those which had last left the shore, on board of which we could see a crowd of men; and the helm being turned, we bore down upon it, and approached it pretty rapidly. We had not proceeded very far, however, before it was evident that the Turks had discovered something to excite their suspicions, for the boat suddenly hauled and steered for one of the four little islands which lies scattered between Schio and Tchesme, near the head of the strait. We crowded on as fast as possible, to endeavour to prevent their reaching the shore, where they might have a better opportunity to escape. But although we urged the vessel on as much as we could, we found it would be dangerous to push between the boat and the shore. An expedient as effectual against our enemies as we could have wished, might easily have been resorted to:—viz. to run the boat down by striking her with our bows; but this, perhaps, would have proved fatal to our poor countrymen, whom we could now discover among the captors, and two

or three females whom we saw, put it out of the question. A more harmless plan occurred to our expert steersman, which he executed with success, although it required no little skill : he steered the brig alongside of the boat just as she was within twice or thrice her length of the shore, and when the Turks were preparing to attempt an escape ; and the wind being so fresh as to have caused a considerable roughness in the sea, the effect of this manœuvre was to throw a large quantity of water over their gunwale, which disconcerted the motions of the Turks, and at the same time tended to deaden the headway of the boat. The greatest confusion instantly prevailed among the captors and the captives ; and the former seizing their weapons, which glittered with their bright ornaments and silver mountings, threw them into the waves, and then plunging after them, began to swim with all their might for the shore. Our boats were immediately down, and manned for the pursuit and the rescue. Sakturis, always first in deeds of mercy, as well as in undertakings which required uncommon boldness, took the command of one, and gave orders to save the captives, and particularly the women, who were in an alarming and indeed a dangerous situation. Several men sprung into the other boat, and myself with the second in command, (Anastasis,) amongst them. (He was one of the late captives in Algiers.) Four sailors immediately seized the oars, and the officer seated himself at the tiller. I was beside him. We soon overtook a Turk swimming ; and rowing up beside him, seized him by the hair, and soon had him on board the boat, and bound him. Just ahead of us was a large man swimming with all his might for the shore. As we approached, finding his escape would be impossible, he turned, seized the gun-wale of the boat, and drawing up his feet, planted them against her side, and exerted his great strength to overset it. I thought I had somewhere seen his countenance before. One of the crew struck at his hand with a cutlass, and took off two or three of his fingers, and then several seizing him at once, he was bound and safely disposed of. We took two other men : one about twenty, and the other thirty years of age ; and three Greek boys.

The other boats having by this time succeeded in taking all the rest of the company, we returned to the brig. The Turks to the number of about twenty were taken on board, after the captives had been safely handed to the deck, and were placed bound near the capstan.

The appearance of the rescued Greeks was extremely interesting. There were three females amongst them, one of whom, a very beautiful girl of about sixteen, had all her clothes completely wet, and her hair loose upon her shoulders, just as she was taken out of the water. Although her joy appeared extreme at finding herself at freedom, when some one inquired of her which was her master, she pointed with indignation at one of the Turks, and seizing a hatchet, flew at him like a fury, and inflicted several wounds with it upon his arm, which laid open the flesh. He, in fear of death, not even attempted to avoid the blows, and spoke not a word. Two of the others were eloquent in pleading to be spared. One of the other females, who was about twenty years of age, had a young infant in her arms. She was much more calm, though not less sensible of her deliverance. She took a small volume from her dress, which she had worn next her breast, and said, "this I carefully concealed for fear the Turks should take it from me, and folding my arms over it, I prayed Heaven for mercy." The book was what was called, "Tessangelon," or, The Four Gospels. "You are angels sent to rescue me," said she. She told us many particulars of the barbarous conduct of the Turks. She was from a village called Cambos; and her younger companion in captivity from Tholopotame, *Θολοπόταμη*, (or, the Troubled Waters,) both situated a little distance from Schio; the former one hour, and the latter about three or four. They were both taken in the streets or the fields, having fled from their homes. They told us, among other things, of the Turks having in one place shut up nearly a thousand helpless Greeks in a church, at the door of which two blood-thirsty wretches stationed themselves, and letting out one at a time, by degrees butchered them all. Other details of their own sufferings, particularly those of the younger female, who was in captivity two weeks, it is unnecessary

to repeat. I listened to them till I became maddened against those savages; and before I had time to control my feelings, I seized a stick and gave one of our captives a blow on his head which made a considerable wound. I cannot now, when I recur to that period, persuade myself that what I saw and did, have ever actually taken place. There were nine boys among the captives.

The lady who had the young child, was assigned a place in the cabin which had been our dining room, and the other poor Greeks were provided for, and rendered comfortable. From the female just mentioned, our steward had heart-rending news of his wife. She had been captured by the enemy, and taken, she could not tell whither. I happened to cast my eye on one occasion towards our prisoners, and saw them looking at some arms which had been placed in the capstan ready for use, as if meditating how they might get possession of them. Having informed the officers, they were removed below, and strictly guarded. We saw numerous Turks afterwards along the shore, who fired at us, and we replied with about twenty guns.

Proceeding on our course, our crew began to talk of punishing the prisoners. We knew very well that we had some of those beings in our hands, who, despising all considerations of righteousness, mercy and humanity, had already perpetrated crimes of the most bloody and atrocious nature, and were ready to repeat them at the first opportunity. We were also reminded by some of the rescued Greeks, how Turks had in repeated instances been set at liberty, and on their return to their country incited their fellows, by invectives or misrepresentations, to recommence the extermination of "Christian Dogs," and we knew that either of those in our power might thus easily cause the death of a score or an hundred unoffending persons of our race. And what was to be done? There was but one way in such a war, and no one thought of proposing an alternative. About three quarters of an hour after the capture, therefore, all seemed with one consent to feel prepared for the work, and the captives were brought up. Sakturis alone was miss-

ing. He was a man of great humanity, and perhaps softness, in cases of this kind, though imperturbable and irresistible in the most desperate undertakings. He would never have engaged in an execution in cold blood, and, apparently revolting at the thought, retired to his cabin. The women kept their places on deck, and regarded the preparations, as well as the execution and some cruelties, with an indifference which the recent butcheries of their dearest friends had inspired. The death of Turks was a matter to them of less regret than that of a wild beast. One of the men we had taken was preserved to be examined by Miaulis. Some time after, Sakturis made his appearance again; and looking about him, hastily inquired, "Have you exterminated them?" The reply being in the affirmative, he began to speak of some other subject.

We then returned to Ipsara, and on the following day sailed again for the coast of Schio, which is thirty or forty miles distant, and thus continued to operate against the Turks without any fixed plan, so that they were entirely unable to oppose us. We could land at any place we pleased, fight such of the enemy as we met, succor any of our countrymen who might need our aid, collect cattle, sheep, fruits, &c., and embark again for another point, before the Turks could have time to assemble from a distance. We returned to Ipsara many times, loaded with unfortunate Schiotes, whom we were able to rescue, Sakturis doing all that he could undertake with any prospect of success, and constantly regretting that he had not force enough to warrant his pursuing more regular and decided measures against the hordes of barbarians who were ravaging the beautiful island in every part. The Turks generally fled at our approach, so that only a few of them fell into our hands. We caught two or three in the mountains, and hung them. The greater part of the crew usually landed, and I was always with them. Sakturis never failed to place himself at the head of his men. Whenever Turks were discovered near the shore, or any of the poor Greeks presented themselves, and made signals to us, he was on the alert, and showed the utmost eagerness to do all in his power. "Come, my sons!" he would say to

the sailors, and the boats were soon dropped, manned, pushed off, landed, and often loaded with crowds of wretched, starving, weeping, and sometimes wounded, who were quickly taken on board, now lamenting over their losses, now thanking us for their deliverance.

One day we came in sight of Volissos, where we thought we might find some of our countrymen, and landed. There was another vessel in company with us, and both our crews proceeded from the shore to the town, which is a mile distant. There were perhaps two hundred houses, and a great number of churches, which were very fine. A little out of the place is an old town, apparently of much strength, which was probably built by the Venetians, and we walked about in different directions, meeting a number of Greeks, who were in great misery. According to tradition, that is the city where Homer composed the Iliad. We saw many corpses lying in the streets, and on entering the often silent and pillaged dwellings, found evidences of the bloody work of the invaders. Multitudes of Greeks, of all ages and both sexes had been shot, cut down, and slain in every variety of manner, and only a few were left. We had remained in the town some time, when we heard the report of fire-arms, and discovered that a considerable body of Turks, having intelligence of our landing, had marched from a neighboring village, and were upon us. We were compelled to retire, and take to our boats.

One evening, while our vessels were lying at a little distance from a mountainous shore, a Greek came on board, and besought, for the love of God, that some of us would go in the night to a retreat up the side of a mountain, about four miles in the interior, and rescue two families of his unfortunate friends, who had fled there from the enemy. He acknowledged that the undertaking would be a dangerous one; but he offered a large reward to any who would accomplish it. The Turks, as we well knew, were scattered over the intervening country in considerable numbers; and any one would have run an imminent risk of being discovered, and having his retreat to the coast immediately cut off. The proposition met with very little fa-

vor ; but at length four sailors said they were willing to undertake the task, and I determined to accompany them. When it grew dark, we saw many fires kindled about the country, which we knew were made by the parties of Turks, many of whom slept in the open air. We left the vessel about half past ten at night, and proceeded with great caution, guided by the Schiote who had engaged us to attempt the rescue of his friends. We proceeded along by paths rendered difficult by the nature of the ground and the darkness, and at last were informed that we had ascended the mountain to within about two hundred yards of a large cavern, where the poor creatures had concealed themselves. We then began to fear that we were in danger ; for Turks might have resorted to that shelter since our guide had left the place, and we stopped to consult on what was best to be done. The guide was urgent that we should proceed, but we all hesitated, until Pedros, a native of Andros, volunteered to accompany the guide to reconnoitre the cavern. This struck us as a bold determination. They set off immediately, and began to climb up the steep mountainous ascent still above us. We stood where we were, to await their return, on both sides of a large rock, with our arms in our hands, watching and listening in different directions, when in a few minutes we heard the rapid approach of heavy footsteps, and one or two of my companions whispered that they saw Turks, and immediately sprung headlong down the descent below us. I was exceedingly alarmed, and followed them without regard to the nature of the ground, expecting to fall into the enemy's hands if I delayed an instant, and remembering that hanging, if not torture, would be my lot, if they took me. I saw not one of them ; but almost at the instant I sprung from my place, they perceived us, and about fifty shots of fire-arms were directed at the place we had left. We rushed on with all speed, rejoiced to find that none of our number had been wounded ; but great caution was necessary to guard at once against pursuit from those we had encountered, and observation from the enemies amongst whom we had to wind our way. When we approached the coast, my heart beat violently ;

for it was very uncertain whether we were near the place from which we had gone, and we might be intercepted. We discovered, however, a small Greek boat, or *mistiko*, near the land, on board which we were readily received ; and there we remained all night, greatly agitated for the fate of our companions, who, there was too much reason to fear, had fallen into the hands of the enemy. The night was one of the most anxious I ever spent, and was entirely sleepless. At last, a little before sun-rise, we had the sincere satisfaction of seeing our friends, and found that Pedros and the Schiote guide had succeeded in getting to the coast in time, and not alone, but with all the poor sufferers we had gone to rescue. Not one was missing ; there were, I think, four men, six women, and two little boys. Two of the men were priests, one of whom was very aged, and the other had his sister with him. They had come without property, or even bread, having been unable to bring from the cavern a quantity of provisions they had there. They had suffered much, but did not weep. They told us afterwards that their cavern was well adapted to the purpose of concealment, being very spacious, and affording various branches and retreats, in which they could retire and avoid all observation. Parties of Turks had repeatedly approached the place, and even entered the cave ; and they had heard them discuss the probability of there being fugitives within, whom they might find and murder. Some urged an examination, others objected.

These poor creatures were afterwards transferred to Sakturis' vessel, and we again set sail.

The foregoing events are related without particular regard to the order of time in every case, as we made numerous visits to different parts of the coast of Schio, during the few weeks I was in the fleet. Other circumstances of interest might be mentioned, and more details given of what we witnessed : but the effect would be only unnecessarily to shock the reader at atrocities which he would also be scarcely able to conceive. I think no people could ever have suffered more than the Greeks, from the barbarity of an enemy ; and when it is considered that

they were the fruits of a war spontaneously waged, with such scenes in prospect, and persevered in through the actual endurance of them, I think I may claim it of the world to say, that my countrymen are worthy of the liberty they sought for.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Philhellenic Corps—Argos—Extemporaneous Poet—Turks—
Journey across the Morea—Duels.

THERE were several Europeans in the Greek fleet, with whom I had conversations at different times in Spetzia. We had heard that a corps was forming at Argos, of persons of different nations, to act against the Turks, who were to be disciplined, and made to serve as the nucleus of an army on the principles of European tactics; and some of them began to talk of joining it. At length it was determined that we should go; for the state of western Greece was alarming, and Missolonghi was threatened by an army of Turks large enough to over-run the country down to that fortress, unless it could be effectually opposed at Arta. We took passage in a vessel for the Morea, and going up the bay of Napoli di Romania, landed at Miloi, opposite the city and fortress of that name, in which the enemy were then besieged. Landing at Miloi, or Milous, (the Mills,) I spent a night in the open air, covered only with my capote, intending to proceed the next day to Argos. There were some Greek troops, and several officers of note at the place.

Here was Hadgi Christo, an officer of great spirit and activity, who had been to Egypt, and was there secretly engaged in forming a band of troops, which was called *Μισιργλδαις*, or Egyptian Battalion, *Misir* being the Turkish name for that country. I met him afterwards at different places, as he was very bold and active, and hearti-

ly engaged in the country's cause. Before the war, he had had experience as a soldier, being in the service of Mehemet Ali, where he also acquired an acquaintance with Egypt, which well qualified him for the prosecution of the delicate and difficult task of raising a corps for the Greek army under the very eyes of the viceroy.

The next morning we set off for Argos, and saw several companies of persons on the road, proceeding thither also, as the government were then assembled in that place. Before us lay the beautiful and fertile plain of Argos, on which so large a population once lived, and which is now perhaps capable of supporting as many more. It is surrounded on three sides by mountains, through which are only a few narrow passes, one on the left opening towards Tripolitza, before us that which led to Corinth and Athens, and several others, while on our right was the city of Napoli, with the tall, steep, and fortified hill of the Palamedes, only a few miles from which, and, as it were, anchored just off the coast, was the small, but, powerful, island of Hydra, concealed by the intervening land.

On arriving at Argos, we found the place crowded with persons from different parts of Greece. We had heard, as I have mentioned, that a regiment was forming, to be called the *Φιλελληνικόν ταγμα*, or band of Philhellenes, and intended to join it. Among the strangers there, I met several of my old friends from my native village, who had been afraid to trust themselves in the power of the Turks, and knew not where to remain. There was the family of Isaias, and those of Peroglous and Apostoli, with Andreas, a shoemaker, who had occupied one of our shops in Smyrna for four or five years. They were surprised and pleased to meet, exclaiming when they saw me, "*Καὶ σὺς εἶδω ;*" "And have you come too?" Beside these, were many persons from Smyrna whom I did not know. Our villagers all seemed attached to each other, had been acquainted in a state of society where every thing was remarkably simple and primitive, in Kookloojáh, where there was no discredit in dressing plainly, or walking barefooted, like philosophers. "I should like to return to the village," some of them said, while conversing of past times—"I

should love to see Kookloojáh again." Among the rest was the wild fellow Nicolis, who called himself a Hydriote.

I applied to Colettis, the minister of war, who gave me an officer's brevet, and promised me corresponding pay, attaching me to a company consisting almost entirely of foreigners, under the command of a Frenchman named Blondel. We were desirous to proceed without loss of time to Missolonghi, as there was a greater demand for men in the land service than at sea, and particularly in that quarter of Greece which the Turks were fast approaching, having already got down as far as my old quarters at Peta, and having force enough to threaten something very serious. We were detained at Argos a fortnight, and during that time the Greek troops in the neighborhood were not idle. An attack was made on the town in the night by 2000 men, under the command of Demetrius Ipsilantis, which proved unsuccessful, and the Greeks were obliged to retreat, after two hours' fighting, and the loss of about thirty men, with such precipitation as to leave behind a captain who had been wounded in the thigh. A Jew who was amongst the Turks asked permission to torture him, which was granted, and he treated him in a most inhuman manner, mangling him, and then leaving him to die exposed to the sun. The account of this cruelty struck me with horror. I afterwards learned, that when the place surrendered, the brother of that officer took the Jew, and after he had had his teeth drawn, relented so far, that he sold him. Some may recollect a circumstance which occurred at the time when I was at Argos. An English vessel, carrying provisions into Napoli to supply the Turks, was fired upon by the Greeks, then in possession of the little fortified island of Brunzi, in the harbor, who killed the captain.

I was in a coffee-house at Argos, where I was pointed to a small man, who, I was told, was a native extemporaneous poet and musician. He has been noticed by recent writers on Greece, particularly by Mr. Emerson, in his "Picture of Greece in 1825." He carried a lyre, which he soon after began to touch, and I listened to several of his unpremeditated songs. They possessed considerable

merit. He was fluent in his language, patriotic in his sentiments, and adapted his airs to the spirit of his effusions. He was listened to with much attention, and I can attest to his power of exciting the feelings. I have endeavoured to recal something of his verses, but can repeat only a few like the following detached lines :

“ Τώρα ποῦ ’πιαστ’ ὁ πόλεμος,
Καί τῶν τουρκῶν ὁ θάνατος :
Πολεμοῦ μέσα ’στοῦ Λάλα,
Σχοῦζουν τούρκοι "Αλα "Αλα.”

* * * * *

“ Πάλιν ἐπιάστε ὁ πόλεμος, καί τῶν τουρκῶν ὁ ὀλεθρος,
Πολεμοῦν ’σ τα Δολιανὰ κλαίουں Μάναϊς τὰ παιδιὰ.”

I formed a slight acquaintance with a young man who had been educated for a priest, and lived as such for a number of years in the convent of Agio Savos, in Alexandria in Egypt. When the war broke out, however, he had enlisted under Hadgi Christo, took an early opportunity to withdraw, and went to Greece to fight the Turks. He brought an elegant and costly sword with him, but left a large estate in Egypt. He was reserved in his manners, but had received an excellent education—was very intelligent, ardently and sincerely devoted to his country's good, and a man of strict integrity, pure morality and virtue. I conversed with him about the corps which he, as well as I, had joined, and felt interested for him.

I one day was struck by the appearance of a singularly tall figure in the street, in which, on a nearer approach, I recognized my old play and battle mate, the younger Peroglous, Joannis. He was much pleased to see me, having not acquired sufficient acquaintance with the world to feel comfortable amongst strangers, and in a strange land. He had been lucky enough to escape from Smyrna and the massacre. When he found that I was about to leave the place, he proposed to go with me. “ But how do you travel?” said he. “ On foot, of course,” I replied. “ That I can never do,” exclaimed he, “ I shall want a horse ; I never walked so far in my life,”

It was reported, while I was at Argos, that a number of the enemy, in consequence of the extreme scarcity of provisions which prevailed in Napoli, had escaped, and were wandering about the neighboring mountains. As it was considered safer for us to keep them all together, if possible, within the walls, it was thought best to discourage this practice, and a few soldiers were sent out to kill all they might find. I took my gun accordingly, and in company with a friend, made an excursion into one of the wild eminences that rise from the plain of Argos, in search of Mahometans. Few remains, it is well known, exist at the present day, of the fabrics raised by the ancient inhabitants of that once populous region, though such as do exist are astonishing for the vast scale of their architecture. Immense masses of marble, too heavy to be thrown down with powerful machines, bound together by their weight, and fitted by art more perfectly and durably than they could have been by mortar, are found here and there in nearly as good preservation as in the days when the Greek writers described them in their books, under the name of Cyclopæan ruins.

These things, however, great as they are, we had little time to admire. Proceeding cautiously up the side of a mountain, we at length saw a man, and then another, who were attempting to avoid our observation, and were evidently fugitive Turks from the garrison of Napoli. Seeing us approach, they began to fire upon us; but we were fortunate enough to remain unhurt; and hastening up, killed them from a short distance after two or three shots each.

When all was prepared for our departure, we set off about eight o'clock one morning, under the command of Blondel, being about forty-five in number, directing our course first for Missolonghi, intending to pass on to the army destined to oppose the enemy at Arta and Peta. My townsman, Athanasios, whom I had found at Argos, made one of the party. Blondel was a native of Strasburg, and had given out that he had been an officer under Bonaparte, and much confidence was placed in his professions of devotion to the cause of the country. We were to be disciplined after the most approved European tactics, and

expected to prove the more useful on that account against the enemy. Among our number was a Frenchman, named d'André, who was afterwards editor of the *Spectateur Oriental* of Smyrna, and subsequently went to Constantinople, where he was appointed physician to a Turkish dignitary, and may perhaps be there still. We received only two dollars each in money before leaving Argos, and though orders were given to the inhabitants to supply our wants on the road, we were likely to require a larger sum to obtain necessaries. The words of command were given in French, as those who were not foreigners had also been in France, or elsewhere, where they had obtained some acquaintance with that language.

A few miles from Argos we passed through the village of St. George, and at about seven in the evening, arrived at Sostris. Demetrius, the Alexandrian, had complained of weakness and pain, and suffered during the day. We were hungry, and a Frenchman of the company, spying a large drove of hogs in the environs of the village, drew his sword, and attempted to kill a pig. This appeared to enrage the whole herd, which ran up and surrounded him immediately, and, with very menacing looks, seemed about to tear him in pieces. Some of us went to reinforce him, and soon delivered him from his awkward predicament, bringing off from the field a little pig, which had not been hasty enough in flight, and had served to flesh one of our swords. Arrangements were immediately made by some of the party for a bivouac and a supper: but the difficulty was how to prepare our prey for the table. We mustered nothing nearer a cooking utensil than an old flagon, into which, after some deliberation, we crammed the pig, head foremost, pouring in a little water, and adding onions uncounted; then, placing the vessel upon a fire we made on the ground, half steamed, half boiled, and half roasted the mess, till the majority expressed an opinion that it was done. The work of dividing and devouring it was a matter of less time, and we soon deposited ourselves on a carpet spread upon the ground, to repose after our tedious walk. The next morning we rose early and proceeded on to the village of Tourzoumista. Demetrius

appeared weaker than before, and was supplied with a horse. We halted, much overcome with fatigue and fasting, on the plain of Tripolitza, I believe, within about an hour's journey of that city. One of my friends there showed me a mark of true friendship. It was Athanasios, who shared with me a little food he had remaining at his back, a bit of bread and a roasted sheep's head, as I had not eaten for many hours, and had no hope of procuring a supply of food. This had been obtained on the way by shooting a sheep near the road. At this place, the priest Dionisios was entirely overcome with fatigue, or rather sickness, and complaining of weakness, stopped because he could not proceed. He turned very yellow, and soon died. I was in the room with him and four others. He early sunk under privations and labors he had voluntarily undertaken on account of his country, having left his monastery, in the capital of Egypt, for no other reason than to lend his aid to the cause of liberty. We dug a grave for him, and got the village priest to perform the services of our church, in the presence of a number of his parishioners, and then buried him.

We had not time to perform all the ceremonies customary at our funerals on that occasion, which I have omitted to mention before. They are as follows :

When a person is about to die, the communion is administered to him by a priest. After death, the body is taken to church, where a psalm is sung. The friends then go up and kiss the forehead, when the following words are repeated :

“ Δεῦτε τελευταίον ἀκδασμοὶ δῶμεν, ἀδελφοί τῷ θανάντι, εὐχαριστῆντες Θεῷ ὅτι οἱ γὰρ ἐξέκλεινον τῆς συγγενείας αὐτῶν ὅλοι οὐγγενεῖς τε καὶ φίλοι ἀρτί χωρίζόμεθα πάντες ἀναπαύσει ὁῶλοι σὲ δέομεθα.”

“ Come, the last kiss let us give, brethren, to the departed, thanking God,” &c.

During the service, the priest also reads in the 5th chapter of St. John's Gospel, from the 19th verse to the end of the 30th.

After the body has been buried a year, the bones are taken up, washed in wine, and re-interred ; and it is su-

perstitiously believed by some, that if the flesh is found to be not consumed, the sins of the individual have not been forgiven.

We divided amongst us the clothes of our deceased friend, our poverty being too pressing to allow us to do otherwise. A considerable sum of money was found with him, on discovering which, Colonel Blondel said, "My sons, I must send this to his friends." He took possession of it accordingly, and appropriated it afterwards to his own use. The portion of our party which had delayed our march on account of Dionisios, after this proceeded, and subsequently overtook our companions.

We had to contend with hunger every day during our march, the country being impoverished, and the authorities being often unwilling to furnish what was necessary for our subsistence, making frivolous excuses for not performing the orders of the government. Sometimes we found it necessary to threaten the villagers, and the inhabitants of the Morea being a less bold and hardy people than those of Rumelia, amongst whom I had had some experience, were easily terrified into compliance. It was painful, in such a condition, to pass through such a country as the ancient Arcadia*. We sometimes told them

* Arcadia, according to Anarcharsis, was an elevated tract of country, abounding in forests, in which were many fallow deer. It offered many attractions to the lover of nature, in its numerous wild rocks, ravines, cascades, and subterranean rivers. Excellent horses and asses were raised there, and the land yielded wheat, grain, and pasturage, and many plants useful in medicine, beside many valuable trees. Amongst the last are mentioned the pine, fir, andrachne, cypress, thya, poplar, cedar, &c. In the valleys, the fir-trees grew to a large size. Near Mantinea, there were observable three different species of oak, one of which had a peculiarly light bark.

The inhabitants of Arcadia called themselves the "Children of the Mountains." "The climate is cold and inclement;" and the people had vigorous bodies, and stern and rugged dispositions. To soften their natural harshness, certain sages introduced music and poetry among them, obliging all to learn to sing daily at their meals and at festivals. There was a retired portion in the north of Arcadia, however, the inhabitants of which had steadily opposed the introduction of these arts, and still preserved their ferocious and

we would burn their houses, and have even fired our muskets, though always in such a direction that they could do no harm. On hearing our threats, and seeing a gun pointed at them, the poor creatures would sometimes turn and run away; and when they were looking in a different direction, they could not tell which way we fired. We had in one case at Tricalá to go to the very ovens where bread was baking, and which, we had ascertained, belonged to the authorities, and take it out by force, though we met with opposition. We were so much provoked, the place being more wealthy than many we had seen, that we loaded ourselves with three loaves each, and took it to the barracks, though the people fired two guns at us. The governor told us that we had done right, and exactly what he would have done in such circumstances. We went on to Calavrita, and then set out for Gastouni. The road across the beautiful plain in which this latter town is situ-

cruel character. These were the Cimmerians, who dwelt in a wild and mountainous region.

The Arcadians were humane and hospitable; patient and persevering in trials and enterprizes. They had established a high character in war against their enemies, being attached to liberty, but being ready, in peace, to enter the employment of any state which offered them pay, they were less to be esteemed on that account.

Arcadia was at first governed by kings, but was afterwards divided into several republics, which sent deputies to the general council, Mantinea and Tegea being at their head. The number of slaves was three hundred thousand. Being influenced by the advice of Epaminondas, the people destroyed all their fortresses, and erected a new city, Megalopolis, on the frontier of Laconia, which was made very strong. Plato was applied to to give laws to this new colony.

A tour through the principal parts of Arcadia, in ancient times, as gathered from the classical writers by Anarcharsis, was briefly as follows: "Leaving Megalopolis and crossing the Alpheus, the city of Lycosura was found at no great distance. The surrounding country abounded in forests and fallow deer, and the city was believed to be the oldest in the world. A traveller, after spending a night there, might reach the top of Mount Lycosus the next day, which commands a view over most of the Peloponnesus. On it stood two temples: one to Pan, and the other to Jupiter."

The next city on the route was Phygalea, standing on a very steep rock, in the form of which was an old statue, with its feet joined, and its pendent arms fastened closely to the sides, and thus:

ated, we were glad to hear, was much better and more easily travelled than the rough mountain paths we had passed since we left Calavrita.

While approaching Gastouni, and still in the mountains, we saw some sheep at a little distance, one of which I shot. One of the Frenchmen assisted me in lifting it to carry off, when some of the shepherds appeared, and made a show of opposition. Although it was a fine heavy animal, we took it as well as we could between us, and began to make the best of our way off, when they fired two muskets at us, though without effect. My companion spoke about the division of the plunder while we were thus proceeding together, and said, so that he was overheard, "Do not give a mouthful of the mutton to the Germans: we had a dispute with them a few days ago, and they have had no hand in assisting us to get the sheep." One of the persons spoken of showed great anger at these words, and an altercation ensued, which the French terminated, by saying, "Let us not speak any more on the

for thus, according to Pausanias and Diodorus Siculus. statues were formerly made in Greece. as they long afterwards continued to be in Egypt. Mount Elaius, on the right side of the city, was thirty stadium in height. and Mount Cotilius, on the left, forty. Here was a very fine temple to Apollo.

Between Lycosura and Gortys, was Trapézas, situated on the Alphæus. Two streams of pure water were found in that vicinity, the Gortynius and Ladon. Following up the course of the latter for some distance, and then turning to the left, passing in the way through several villages, and the wood of Soron, you arrive at Psophis. Pausanias mentions that turtles were found there, of whose shells the inhabitants made their lyres, or harps.

[From *Clarke's Travels.*]

"Lusieri has spoken in rapturous terms of the country he had beheld in Arcadia; but the fields, and the groves, and the mountains, and the vales of Argolis surpassed all that we had imagined, even from his description of the finest parts of the Peloponnesus. To render the effect of the landscape still more impressive, shepherds, upon distant hills, began to play, as it were, an evening service, upon their reed pipes, seeming to realize the ages of poetic fiction, and filling the mind with dreams of innocence, which, if it dwell any where on earth, may perhaps be found in these retreats, apart from the haunts of the disturber, whose 'whereabout is in cities and courts, amidst wealth, and ambition, and power.'"

subject—to-morrow we shall have leisure to meet and settle the affair."

We had hardly arrived at Gastouni, when the Frenchmen and Germans began to quarrel amongst themselves. Our commander in vain endeavoured to reconcile them: all his exertions produced no effect; and at last a Frenchman and a German agreed to settle their dispute by a duel. They withdrew to an uninhabited house, the roof of which had been destroyed by fire, drew their swords, and engaged. So far as I know, this must have been the first duel that occurred during our war. The contest lasted about fifteen minutes, in the presence of a number of Greeks, who looked down from the walls; at length the Frenchman plunged his weapon into the right side of his antagonist, and killed him on the spot. The survivor then turned coolly round, and said, in the most hard-hearted manner, that if any of the friends of the dead man wished to demand satisfaction, he was ready to give it to him in the same manner. I afterwards heard that he went to Spain and was killed.

After a short stay at Gastouni, I set out for Missolonghi, in company with about thirty of our band, intending to take Patras in our way, or rather to pass near that place, because it was in the possession of about eight thousand Turks. We marched on till we reached a hill, three or four miles distant from Patras, which commanded an extensive view over the country in that direction, and on the left looked upon the sea. Here we found a level piece of ground, of a form approaching a square, with a ready communication with the mountainous country that bounds the plain of Gastouni on the east. The spot was commanding, and had been selected as a military position; tents were pitched for about fifteen hundred men, who, under Colocotronis, were watching the enemy. The descent was steep, and would have been difficult for the Turks, had they ventured to attempt it in the face of our countrymen. The country before and below us presented an undulating surface, planted with many trees. At a distance was seen Patras, and a little to the right, at more than half the distance, was a large hospital building, where

the son of Colocotronis had taken position with a small body of soldiers. We spent the night with the troops; and in the morning a messenger came in great haste from the hospital, to inform Colocotronis that a large detachment of the enemy had come out of Patras, and blockaded the advanced post of the Greeks. About half the troops on the hill were immediately ordered to march to the relief of the young chief, and I proceeded with them, by a steep and rough path that led down the hill's side to the more level ground, where horses or even mules would have found difficulty in following us; and then we marched on for some time without being able to see far, on account of the irregular ground and the intervening trees. Colocotronis, in despatching the troops, had told them that the Turks were already getting the worst; for although he knew that their force was disproportionately superior to that in the hospital, his anxiety for his son led him to disguise the truth. When we approached, the Turks, having butchered a number of Greeks whom they had found scattered about the country, were pressing hard on the little garrison, who, although bravely defending themselves, had no chance of being able to resist much longer. As soon as our party came up, they charged the enemy with impetuosity, and after killing two or three hundred, drove them fairly off, and sent them back to Patras. I was not a near witness of the engagement, but I am sure, from what I heard, that the Greeks greatly distinguished themselves.

I proceeded, without delay, in company with my comrades, to Capo Papas, where we embarked in a vessel we found waiting there for us, by the orders of government, and proceeded across to Missolonghi.

There, soon after our arrival, a German having used language that irritated one of the French Philhellenes, nothing would satisfy him but a trial of skill in shooting pistols. At the first fire the German fell, and he died a few hours after. The Greeks looked on or rather listened to the accounts of such proceedings with amazement. Being as ignorant of French and German, as they who spoke those languages were of Greek, they could not readily

come at the causes of dispute, and seemed never to comprehend why men should travel so many hundred miles to help them fight Turks, and then kill each other. Yet, such scenes were repeated, and at times were very common, so that not only the Philhellenes, as they were at first denominated, were cooled in our cause by mutual irritation, but our countrymen were led to hold them in less respect, and to rely upon them with less confidence. The last mentioned Frenchman was a man of great spirit and skill; and it was a pity he should not always have employed himself in as useful a manner as he might have done. Some time after, being surrounded by Turks in battle, he valiantly defended himself, and killed eleven with his own sword; but was finally overpowered and sacrificed. Several other duels were fought during our stay in Missolonghi, but the effects were not so disastrous.

I was at church one day, when I observed my friend Meyer near me, with a beautiful young Greek lady. He was pleased to see me, and introduced her as his wife, whom he had married a few days before.

The house in which I had taken lodgings, was large, and capable of comfortably accommodating a considerable number, who were then lodging there, of different classes. There were several officers, as well as a number of common soldiers. The celebrated Mavrocordatos was one of the inmates, who took so leading a part in the affairs from the first year of the revolution, and who so highly appreciated the advantages of Missolonghi as a military position of the first consequence. The house had been built on the Turkish plan, with the principal entrance near one corner, opening near a wall. Against that wall was a bench, on which the lodgers were frequently accustomed to seat themselves. Among others my attention had been directed to a Suliote Capitanos, of no very distinguished appearance, but of whom I heard a very exalted character. "That," said the person who pointed him out to me, "is one of the family of Botzaris: he is a man of military character like his brothers, and maintains an unimpeachable character amongst his countrymen. He has a number of his people here with him, who are devoted to

his service, loving and reverencing him as a father." I felt some disposition to converse with one of whom I heard so high a character, and of whom I knew something before that confirmed it; and I had soon an opportunity. As I was passing out of the house one day after dinner, I observed two Suliotes sitting on the bench by the door, one of whom, with a pair of pistols in his belt, I recognized as the individual above mentioned. Knowing very well the simple manners prevailing among the Greeks generally, and especially the hardy mountaineers of Suli, I stopped, and without any formality, opened a conversation with him by inquiring whether he had been much abroad. He replied, with equal readiness and frankness, that he was for a time under the English at Santa Mavra, when they fought the French, and had served as a soldier for a number of years. We soon got into conversation, and seating myself beside him on the bench, I remained with him an hour or more.

Marco Botzaris had little or nothing in his exterior that would have attracted the particular attention of a stranger, or have made him anticipate the extraordinary fame he not long afterwards earned, by sacrificing his life in a most disinterested and gallant enterprize for the benefit of his country. His dress was as simple as his manners; and many of his own soldiers wore richer clothes, and arms more highly ornamented. His complexion was light and rather sandy, his hair brown or auburn, and his eyes black. At that time I thought him about thirty-eight or forty years of age. He had been engaged in the seventeen years' war which the Suliotes maintained against Ali Pacha; and while speaking of it, I inquired if he had ever lived among the Klephtes. He replied that he had not, but the question was not regarded as conveying any thing like disparagement; for although that word originally signifies "Thieves," the persons who robbed the Turks, and fled to the mountains for security, were actually the only Greeks who maintained perpetual war against their oppressors, and naturally attracted to them the most spirited and independent of their race. I afterwards saw Captain Botzaris repeatedly, and conversed with him on different

subjects. He was evidently devoted to his country with all his heart, was a man of stern morality, sincerity and purity of character, constantly bent on doing all the good that might lie in his power, and ready to undertake any labor that should promise public benefit. He was at the same time of a modest disposition, not disposed to exhibit himself as superior to others for any vain personal motive, and seemed never to dream that in devoting his best exertions to his country he was doing any thing beyond his imperative duty, or laying any claim to reward or even commendation.

Such individuals I have however repeatedly met with in different periods of our war; and even since his death I have no hesitation in saying, what I believe he would have said while living, that there were many in Greece as ready as himself to risk their lives for their country.

A considerable body of the Philhellenes being already assembled at Peta, we marched to join them, and were placed there under the command of General Alemand, who had been an officer under Napoleon; while the son of Colocotronis was at the head of the irregular troops. The Greek soldiers amounted in all to about eighteen hundred men, while the Turks were said to amount to seven thousand.

CHAPTER XV.

Greek Camp at Peta—Attack from the Turks, in July, 1823—
Battle—Defeat and Flight—Monastery.

WHEN I reached the army, I found they had chosen an advantageous position to await the enemy's approach. Before us lay a tract of ground over which the Albanians must come, which offered no obstacles to a march, at least to troops which observe no order. The son of Colocotronis had posted his force, amounting to about fifteen hundred irregular troops from the Morea, on a high hill on

our right. The access to this was not difficult from below, but the Greeks had thrown up a number of tambourai for a partial shelter, along the verge of the descent. These defences, even where of the greatest size, were only a slight wall of loose stones, two or three feet high ; and in many places were so low as to render it necessary for the soldiers to lie flat upon the ground. It was to be regretted that the Rumeliote soldiers were all employed, as the Moreotes were far inferior as troops ; but as the former could not be had at that point, the best men at command were to be called for its defence. On the left of this hill the level ground was very narrow, as another hill, of less extent, and rising with nearly a similar inclination, left but little space. On that summit, which was tolerably level, the regular troops were stationed, that is about five hundred Greeks whom General Alemand had recently undertaken to drill after the European system, though under certain disadvantages, some of which arose out of his own intemperate habits. Amongst these were a few individuals of my acquaintance, particularly Jacobos, a townsman, a native of Kookloojáh. The European volunteers were mingled with the Greeks, who had thrown up numerous little breastworks on the brow of the hill on all sides, being assailable from any points the enemy might choose. Standing on our position, therefore, we had in front the beautiful plain of Arta, on our right the long hill occupied by the Moreotes, and the narrow valley through which the enemy would pass, if unobstructed, between, and below us.

I might compare our elevated position at Peta to Bunker's hill, to give a better idea of it to an American reader. The ascent was not less regular and unobstructed, but neither so high nor so steep.

On the left of our position was the village of Peta, which had before been burnt by the Turks. The walls of about an hundred houses might have been remaining at that time, some of which were on the edge of the hill, and others scattered along that part of the descent. It was in the month of July, 1823. We had two cannon, which were placed a little in the rear of the tambouri, in the

place where they would bear most directly upon the enemy.

About four o'clock in the morning we had the first intelligence of their approach, having left Arta, and being at but a short distance from us. After about half an hour the firing began; and as the enemy came on I heard the report that a conspicuous officer had been killed. This arrested the enemy for two or three minutes; but the Albanians were in such numbers, and approached at so quick a march, that probably not more than fifteen minutes intervened between the time when they were first discovered, and the moment when they gained the summit of Colocotronis's position, and drove the Moreotes before them in full retreat. Some of the foreign accounts of this action have charged those troops with defection; but I am well assured the charge is groundless. A Frenchman who was in the engagement, and who at a later period joined the Turkish army, aspersed the Greek character for their conduct on this occasion. But however ready he might be to suspect others of an inclination which his conduct showed he himself obeyed, I might challenge any one to bring the slightest evidence to show that my countrymen were influenced by any traitorous motives. Indeed the circumstances of the case preclude the idea. What reward could the enemy have offered, what hopes could they have excited, what wishes could they have gratified, which on the corrupt minded might have produced an influence? Even if the Albanians had had the power to deceive them with false promises, or to bribe them with money, they would probably have thought it not worth the trouble or the expense, for they could not but have thought lightly of them as soldiers, and must have despised them as opposers, particularly with a force so vastly superior. Indeed, it would have been one of the greatest wonders, if so small a number of troops from the Morea could have maintained a stronger position than theirs, against Albanians, with such a disparity of numbers; and their flight was almost a matter of course.

We, however, were not aware of it until some time after it had taken place. A large division of the enemy had

detached themselves on the right, on approaching the high ground, and commenced the gradual ascent which led to our position, while another portion was the attacking party against the Moreotes, and a third proceeded up the valley between the two hills. One of our cannon broke its carriage almost at the first discharge, and was of no further use; but the other was kept in active operation, as were the muskets of all our comrades who could fire with any prospect of advantage. It was not long before a few of the first detachment, under cover of the old houses, had gained the summit of the hill. A warm contest took place at close quarters. I was posted nearly at the rear of the hill, and rather towards the valley, looking down upon the head of it. Thus I was nearly opposite the point where the Albanians first made their appearance on the summit, and heard their firing behind me. It was impossible to ascertain what had been the result of the attack on the other hill, and we remained ignorant of the flight of the Moreotes, and the occupation of that post by the enemy. An active fire appeared to be kept up in all parts, but the Greeks seemed to be gradually losing ground on the other part of our position, and we could not leave our posts without the risk of having them occupied by the enemy. Indeed, it was but a short time before some of the third detachment made their appearance below us, rapidly scaling the hill, and approaching us. Those around me were principally Greeks, but there were also several of the Philhellenes mingled with us. Several of my companions fired their muskets; but one soldier, who escaped unhurt, came rapidly up the hill, with his sword drawn, his gun at his back, and his left hand placed over his eyes, as if to shade them, (a practice I have observed among the Albanians in charging,) evidently intending to leap over our breastwork. I levelled my musket, took aim, to be quite sure of my mark, as a lost shot would no doubt have secured my death, and drew the trigger, when it seemed to me he was almost up with the muzzle. My ball entered his breast, and he fell backwards, and lay without motion. He was well dressed and armed, and his spoils would have been doubly valuable to me in my poverty; but the affair

had become too close to allow us to think of any thing beyond the moment, and we had for some time an active resistance to make. Once or twice the assailants retreated an instant to reload their arms, but were on again, or replaced by others so soon, as scarcely to allow us time to prepare for their reception ; and, in spite of every thing we could do, they gained ground on several sides at once. We ascertained also that the Moreotes had been for a long time in full retreat, and that no hope remained.

Some of the troops began to give way ; and it probably would have been difficult for myself and companions to retreat, but a Frenchman near us, who had been almost surrounded by the enemy, made so desperate and successful a defence, that their attention was for a short time directed entirely to him, and we took the opportunity to retire. He fought for some minutes, firing his pistols and wielding his cavalry sabre with such effect, that he kept the Albanians quite at bay, killing eleven in succession before he was captured. About sixteen or eighteen Frenchmen, I believe, lost their lives in the engagement.

The scene had been so confused, our flight so rapid, and my ideas were so strange, that I can give no consistent account of our escape. I remember only, that after a long exertion of strength in flying, in company with three of our soldiers, I found myself in a thick wood, on a country pretty level, at a considerable distance from the field, beginning to be sensible to fatigue, hunger, and thirst, but still apprehensive of falling into the enemy's hands. We had fought hard four hours, and left, as we supposed, about four hundred and fifty men dead behind us, about two thirds of whom we counted for Turks. None of us had tasted any food, and there were no habitations to be seen. During that day and the following, we had generally thick woods to pass. After we had got over the plain, we were near the gulf of Arta ; and, in consultation before we reached it, we had agreed, that if we should find ourselves pursued, we might, as a last resort, throw ourselves into the water, being able to swim, and run the risk of reaching the other side, rather than submit to certain death. The gulf, it is true, was about

ten miles across ; but we knew any thing would be better than Turkish masters, and we resolved to make the attempt if it proved necessary. On approaching it, we found we were still in advance of the enemy, as they had occupied none of the posts there ; and turning to the left, we passed along the shore, hoping to succeed in getting round the head of the gulf before we should be interrupted. We had seen only one small party of Turks since our escape, and that was on the second day of our flight, when, hearing the sound of voices in a wood, we had discovered the bright colours of Turkish dresses through the leaves in time to retreat without attracting their observation. During that time, also, we had fasted, except when by accident we found a piece of bread which, perhaps, some Klephtes had left, in a sycamore-tree. It was about twice as large as one's hand, very dry and black ; but we divided it amongst us, and ate it with an excellent appetite.

On approaching the narrow pass between the shore of the gulf and the base of Macrinoros, we found the little square where the Turks had met with such a manly resistance the year before, occupied for the time by three of our fugitive brethren, who having been fortunate enough to kill a lamb, had retired into the tower, closed the door, and began to cook it. They admitted us to their shelter and their meal ; and when we had dined, they accompanied us along the shore, on the way to Missolonghi. It was very dark when we approached the head of the gulf, and the difficulties of the path required of us the strictest attention. We proceeded cautiously along near the borders of the little ponds which occur near the shore, until we reached a small stream that empties in at the head of the gulf, over which I recollected to have formerly passed with ease. One of our companions, a German, stepped in rather incautiously, and instantly sunk up to his neck, the water having increased so much, and he was not rescued without some difficulty.

We travelled most of the following day, when about six o'clock in the afternoon we reached a monastery, which stood on the top of a high and steep hill, so surrounded by forests that we could not discover it until we

had approached very near. One of my companions had induced us to deviate from the direct route four hours, in order to seek rest there, as he knew the place, and could direct us nowhere else. The loneliness and retirement of the situation pleased us much. It seemed to be so far remote from all convenient routes, that the enemy would hardly go so far in that direction, and at the same time the access was so difficult and exposed, as to be very easily defensible. The building was large, solid and capable of resisting every thing except cannon, and the nature of the country would effectually forbid their approach. When we reached the monastery, we found it close shut, and the inmates not at all disposed to admit us in the evening, which had already closed in; but after we had informed them that we were fugitives from Peta, where the Greeks had been defeated, were on our flight to Missolonghi, and in want of rest and food, having fasted for many hours, they received us with the utmost readiness, and treated us with all possible hospitality. They immediately set about preparing a supper for us, which took nearly two hours. But when our repast was ready, it was such as abundantly satisfied our wants. They gave us roasted mutton, and two large pies, such as are common in Rumelia, and not a little resemble those made in the United States. They afterwards furnished us with plenty of excellent wine, and treated us with great kindness, inviting us to remain with them. When our spirits were restored, we told them we had some disposition to take up our abode permanently with them, to become caloyeroi; for truly their fare was much easier and better than we had met with amongst soldiers. This proposition they treated in earnest: for the misfortune we had experienced at Peta, as they well knew, had opened the whole country to the enemy down to Missolonghi; and, although their situation was so secluded, they could never feel safe against an attack. The building was important both in size and strength, and was capable of making a resistance against a larger force than would be likely to be ever brought against it, if supplied with a moderate number of skilful soldiers. It was amply provided, as they informed us, with food of various kinds,

and contained a large store of the excellent wine which they so generously produced.

The monks had daily prayers, during which we all stood, as is usual among the Greeks. The following I heard so often, that I remember it :

“Σῶσον, Κύριε, τόν λαόν σου, καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν σου. Νίκαί τοις ἐσσεῖσι κατὰ βαρβάρων δωρουμένος καὶ ἐκ τῶν φυλακτῶν, διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ σου πολίτευμα.”*

The caloyeroi amounted to no less than forty-five men, generally strong and of good appearance ; but they wanted a few persons who had seen some actual service to give them confidence. For arms, they had abundance of swords, pistols, and muskets, hung up against the walls, and a supply of powder ; and, in short, they urged us so strongly to stay with them, that we had nothing to urge in objection, except our anxiety to rejoin the army at Missolonghi. We set ourselves to mending our shoes, repairing and cleaning our clothes ; and thus remained in the convent two weeks. I slept in a small room with a loop hole window, on a simple carpet, and we had comfortable fare. We then took leave of the hospitable monks, and took up our march. At a later period, I believe, that convent was attacked by the enemy.

At length I began to find my health declining, and it became difficult for me to proceed. I was on foot, with two or three companions, and proceeded again for Missolonghi. My companions would, both, if they were still living, bear witness, I am sure, to the kindness with which we were treated by the inhabitants during our march. I recollect one instance in particular. One day, when it was late, we were joined by two Rumeliote peasants, who proceeded in our company to their village. Having ascertained that we were soldiers, who, after a pretty severe campaign, were on the return destitute of the necessaries of life ; one of them, on approaching his dwelling, in-

* “Save thy people, O Lord, and bless thine heritage,” &c. The first line is from the 28th Psalm, 9th verse ; and, as usual, in the precise words of the Septuagint.

formed us that he should expect us to pass the night with him. This was immediately objected to by the other, who had calculated on doing that act of hospitality; and the altercation which ensued was terminated only by our taking the liberty to decide in favor of one of them, and proceeding to his house. This was rather a hut, of very poor construction, and hardly sufficient for the accommodation of his little family. It was in a wild situation, in the hilly country; but what it contained was offered for our comfort in the most friendly and hospitable manner. The peasant soon despatched a large pig, which was put to the fire for our supper; and we seated ourselves at a meal more abundant and generous than we had tasted for some time. When the time for repose arrived, we insisted on sleeping on the ground, representing to the family that it was no hardship for us; but we were hardly able to obtain their concurrence, and finally were furnished by them with such articles as they possessed proper to spread under us, in the place of beds. The night being calm, and the air clear, we enjoyed a most delightful slumber.

Soon after I had entered Missolonghi, the Turkish fleet came up and blockaded the place. A small vessel set sail, with the hope of eluding them, having several families of Greeks on board, to take them to Zante. But it fell into the hands of the Mahomedans, who took the poor people captives, and sold them as slaves in Alexandria. The arrival of the fleet filled the city with alarm—it was very numerous and powerful, and the almost total want of troops in Missolonghi filled us with apprehensions. My health was declining, and I was much confined to my quarters. I lodged in the house of a poor man, from whose family, however, I received such attentions as they had it in their power to show me. It was a gloomy period, especially to me. The prospects of our country were very much obscured. The enemy had multiplied greatly, while our means of resistance had diminished, and we could not look forward with confidence to any thing but reverses and distress. Unable any longer to engage in active employments, I was left to reflect, day after day, on such melancholy things. I had,

however, some opportunity to enjoy the society of friends, several of whom were around me. I formed an acquaintance with one person who especially interested me: Kri-sádis, of Salonichi. He was a professor in Cephalonia when the revolution commenced, and renouncing his books, took his weapons and hastened to the scene of struggle. As a scholar, a patriot, and a friend, I regarded him with admiration and esteem. He afterwards managed for a time the editorship of the "Philos tou Nomou," the Hydra paper.

One of the family of Floros was at Missolonghi. He, like his brothers, was brave and active, and distinguished in the war. He was subsequently commander of the Palamide castle at Napoli, when it held out against the government towards the close of the war. On Christmas eve, in 1822, (the year in which I was sick at Missolonghi,) the Turks made a regular assault on the place. They expected to find the Greeks occupied in their usual celebrations, and off their guard; and knowing the unimportant nature of the fortifications, which were low walls of earth, hoped to find the fortress an easy prey. They were entirely repulsed, and suffered a very severe loss under the guns. Dr. Howe mentions that but two Turks succeeded in entering the place, and that one of them was killed. Of the latter I presume Captain Floros knew something, for if I mistake not, he killed him. The circumstances, as I have heard them, were these. While Floros was resisting the Turks, seeing one immediately under the wall, he was about to shoot him, when the Mahometan begged him to give him his hand and help him up, expressing his wish to surrender as a prisoner. Floros did as he was desired, and being a very strong man, easily raised him up to the parapet. The Turk instantly drew a pistol and fired at him—happily, without its taking effect; and the Greek, perceiving his treachery, killed him on the spot. The resistance was gallant on the part of our countrymen, and completely successful. After a little time the fleet being unable to accomplish any thing of importance, went to Patras. During that visit to Missolonghi, which was about two months, many of the soldiers

became sick from eating fruit. My own health being affected by that and other causes, I determined to leave the place with several others, who were going to the Morea. Crossing to Gastouni, therefore, we proceeded to Tripolitza and Astros. I thence went to Hydra, where I was hospitably entertained by Giuseppe Giappi, in the Cancellaria, for several days. I then took passage in a vessel for Tinos. My health continued to decline after my arrival at the latter island, so much so that some of my friends advised me to go home to Smyrna, and endeavor to re-establish it. I took passage accordingly in a vessel for that port, leaving my Greek clothes at Tinos, and procuring an European suit, that I might pass for a Frank. We had a long passage, during which we suffered for want of provisions ; and this exhausted my strength still further. We had so many passengers that there was not room for the accommodation of one half or one quarter of the number with lodging. The best place I could find for sleeping, was a coil of cable, in which I spent many a long and painful night. The want of water we soon had to suffer from ; and this added greatly to my other sufferings. I had a fit of ague and fever every third day, and there was a degree of malignancy in my symptoms which showed me that my malady was of a serious nature. I lost my spirits, my power of reflection, in a good degree, and gradually all wish to converse or to listen to any one. I was seized with a general apathy by fits, during which I was indifferent to almost every thing. At length, after many days had passed in this manner, we were blessed with the sight of land, and got safely into port. I now, however, began to feel some apprehensions of being discovered by the Turks on my return to Smyrna ; for although I had my Frank dress on, I did not know what danger might threaten me. A port officer soon boarded the vessel, and gave me particular directions to present myself immediately to the police. Not being disposed to comply, and indeed being resolved that I would not if I could by any means avoid it, no sooner had the boat touched the land, than I sprung on shore, and without paying any regard to any thing, set off as fast as I could run, for my father's house. I hurried along towards

home, soon reached it, entered the court yard, knocked at the door, and presented myself in the midst of my friends, with the marks of disease too evident in my face and frame, to be mistaken. I remember their solicitude, and their numerous inquiries; but the debility and apathy which had been so often upon me had returned; and I sat in silence, looking on them almost without an attempt to make them any reply. Their kindness and attention were exerted to their utmost; and my father, mother, and sister, the only individuals then occupying the house, did every thing which their experience and ingenuity could suggest for my benefit. Our physician was soon brought, who treated my case as one of a serious nature; and indeed the malignant symptoms fast increased, so that in a few days my fever rose higher than before, and my reason entirely forsook me. For three nights he slept in my chamber, to watch every change at the crisis; and by such care, assisted by a strong constitution, my life was saved, when, in the judgment of those around me, it was in imminent danger. At length, when I began to recover, my strength and appetite, as usual, rapidly increased, and I was able to converse more to the satisfaction of my friends. They ere long began to fear that I should go again to the Morea, and were ready to discourage me from such an intention. I found, however, that no obstacle would be placed to my paying a visit to Candia, to which island one of my friends was ready to send a vessel, the superintendence of which was offered me. In that direction I soon determined to go, being unwilling to remain in Smyrna longer than was necessary, where the scenes almost daily occurring were such as I could not endure to witness. My parents had not only strictly confined my sister in the house, but had not ventured themselves to step out of the door for many weeks. They were supplied with food daily by a Turkish butcher, who, as it appeared to me, did not treat them like cattle, and kill them, as many of his countrymen would have done, merely because nobody would buy human flesh, and not because he had more humanity than others of his race, whom I had too much reason to regard, from scenes I had

witnessed, as destitute of the feelings common to most other men. This difference I then attributed, as I now do, mainly to the doctrines of their religion, which proscribed Christians and their faith. Even the most humane, kind, and friendly Turks I have ever known, and those who took any interest in the welfare of the Greeks, or who seemed to consider them as in any degree worthy of regard, although they sometimes went so far as to call us by the comparatively affectionate term, "Toprák Cardásh," or, brother of earth, always made a marked distinction between us and other Turks, whom they call "Cardásh," brothers.

I did not visit my native village during my stay in Asia Minor. I should have run an imminent risk of being murdered on the way; for the Turks were not responsible to any one for whatever Greeks they might think proper to kill, even in the city; and such numbers were weekly, if not daily, shot in the streets, in mere wantonness, without attracting any notice, or incurring any blame on the perpetrators of their murder, that no one could prudently step from his door without taking strict precaution.

CHAPTER XVI.

Voyage from Smyrna to Candia—Revolution in that Island—The Spachiotes—Famine—Cross Candia—Caneá—Ambushes.

IN the year 1823, I sailed from Smyrna for the port of Spachea, in the Island of Candia. I was supercargo for one of my cousins, and another cousin was with me. Spachea has a strong fort or little fortress, like the other principal ports of the island, but is only a village, yet was rendered conspicuous during the revolution, by the bravery and sufferings of the inhabitants. The surrounding country is very hilly, and contained twenty-four Greek villages before the war, the inhabitants of which, who

amounted to about six thousand souls, were peculiarly strict in preventing the Turks from visiting them, and never allowed them to encroach upon their territory. They were men of uncommon size and strength of body, and such a race as I think I never saw elsewhere, although all the Candiotes, both Turks and Greeks, are proverbial for their height and good proportions. This race of Greeks, on the abandonment of their island by the Venitians, submitted to the alternative of adopting Mahomedanism instead of being slaughtered, and continued to conform to its ceremonies, so far as was necessary to impose upon their masters. A portion of them rebelled in Orloff's time, and afterwards went to Cerigo. I had abundant evidence offered me, however, during my stay in Candia, to convince me that the Sphachéaotes had only nominally received the doctrines of the False Prophet. They told me that although when watched by the Turks, they had practiced attending mosques, observed their fasts, &c., they had secretly baptized their children in the mountains, where, in order to preserve those retreats free from intrusion, they always killed every Turk whom they could find transgressing their limits. Many of them had become very rich; and when the war broke out they came down to the castles and engaged with great zeal, and at great expense, in the cause of their countrymen. Before that period they generally passed for Turks, few among the Greeks having any suspicion of their secret sentiments. Some rumors had been heard of such a people existing there, as well as at Constantinople; but there was no general knowledge of them. Some of them had married Turkish wives, though they almost without exception married among themselves; but they never allowed them to introduce their religion among them, and the Turks were thunderstruck when, at the opening of the revolution, they found them coming out as Christians. About one thousand of the Sphachéaotes (solely inhabitants of Sphachea) took arms at that period, in the face of all Candia, which contained, as was supposed, fifty or sixty thousand Turks able to bear arms. Their operations were bold, and, even under such circumstances, for a time successful. In 1821

about fifteen thousand Mahomedans assembled, before whom the Greeks evacuated the town, and retired into the mountains. The Turks followed, and began to destroy every thing they could find. The Greeks allowed them to proceed until they had burnt four or five of their villages, and then, having surrounded them, opened a close and galling fire upon them, which soon put them to flight. On their retreat they took a wrong course, which led them into a valley, where they were again and more effectually hemmed in by their enemies. A warm battle began, which continued for four hours, and terminated in their defeat, after they had suffered a loss of three thousand men. The Turks proposed to capitulate; but the Sphachéaotes refused to show them more mercy than they had shown such of their countrymen as had fallen into their hands; and made havoc with the remainder. Some escaped, after wandering about the mountains, where many perished, and were able to reach the forts, or castle of Canea: but after this the Turks for a long time left Sphachea unmolested.

Those men are remarkably skilful in the use of their muskets. I have seen them suspend an egg from a tree as a mark, and, at the distance of about eighty yards, strike it with a ball. At other times I have seen a silver dollar used for a mark at about the same distance, and with proof of equal skill. They use very long muskets, seven spans in length, and always like to go well provided with ammunition, generally taking with them from two to three hundred cartridges. They are proud of their shooting, and frequently used to say that they shot Turks only in the forehead. They excelled also in other employments in peace, making excellent shepherds and fishermen. The principal productions of their soil were cheese, honey and wax. During their successes at the commencement of the war, the Sphachéaotes greatly enriched themselves, by getting possession of all the sheep belonging to the Turks they conquered, and I was told that there were at one time in Sphachea three hundred thousand sheep and cattle.

Opposite Sphachea, and at the distance of about twenty miles, is the island of Gosos, or Kavdos, which was inhabited by a hundred Greek families. The soil is ra-

ther poor, and not worth much; but the inhabitants have always enjoyed the advantage of being entirely free from the Turks.

The Greeks of Candia I found were fond of the plain and simple kind of music common at the present day among most of our people. They use the *lyra*, or harp of three strings, probably the same which was played in ancient times. This instrument is found alike in almost all parts of Greece. It is a gourd, or perhaps a piece of hollowed wood, with strings made of the tendons of an ox, and is played with a small bow like a violin. The music is simple, and rather monotonous; or, as we call it, *μονοχορδή*, but is not ungrateful nor deficient in sweetness. Whatever its imperfections may have been, or the want of skill in the performers, it would hardly be possible for music to please me more than did the *lyra* of Sphachea, when I heard it accompanied with some of our popular patriotic songs, at a time when the small band of soldiers who had struck so strong a blow at our enemies held undisputed possession of the place, though so near a Turkish population of a hundred times their number.

“ Πάγιν ἐπιάσθ’ ὁ πόλεμος· πάλιν να’ πάγω θέλω·

Γιὰ σκλάβους πέρνω κ’ ἐρχομαι γιὰ σκλάβους ἀπομένω.”

[The war has begun again:—once more I resolve to go, to take slaves, and I come to lead them away.]

Among the Candiotes I perceived a greater difference of character, I thought, than amongst any other portion of the Greek people. While many of them, and particularly the inhabitants of the interior, were men of great simplicity and singleness of heart, those who had been engaged in commerce or traffic often exhibited a selfish and mercenary character, ill becoming men in any condition, though, I believe, not entirely unknown in commercial communities either in ancient or modern times. There were several individuals for whom I contracted a warm friendship, and many whom I had reason to esteem. Indeed, there was no part of Greece in which I saw more sincere and uncompromising devotion to the cause of the country, than in Candia; nor more, if as much, terrible and protracted and fatal suffering on account of it. When, in times of comparative inaction, the spirit of traffic occa-

sionally began to break out in some of those accustomed to embark their interests in buying and selling, or when circumstances brought into action some of the narrow views and sentiments which mercenary habits engender, I sometimes felt so vexed as to apply to them the old reflection of St. Paul, in the 12th verse of the 1st chapter of the Epistle to Titus: "Εἰπέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἰδίος αὐτῶν προφήτης· Κρήτες ἀσι ψεύσαι, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀγροί." This is too intelligible, in the original ancient language, to admit of any mistake in a modern reader; and the passage has been so current amongst the present inhabitants of the islands that every one is familiar with it. I have often said to them—"St. Paul had good reason for saying of the Cretans, what I perceive is true to this day."—"One of their own prophets has said: the Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies."

The people in the surrounding country had attended, amongst other branches of profitable industry, to the care of bees, and the raising of honey, great quantities of which they had annually exported. The quality, as I personally had opportunity to know, was excellent; and they procured it from the hives without practising that cruel method of destroying the harmless insects to which they owe it, which is too common in the United States. The hives are a kind of cylindrical baskets. When they are filled with honey, it is removed by men, who cover their hands with gloves, and put masks on their faces.

From my first arrival I had compassionated the poor people of Sphachea, for their wants were too pressing to escape observation. Many of them, who had been accustomed to the simple life of cultivators in the mountains, and had not known the want of shelter or food, although precluded from the opportunity of laying by resources against a time of need, had now lost their dwellings and crops, which they had not the means of replacing, and had come to the port in numbers, sleeping in the open air, and depending on uncertain supplies for their daily subsistence. They frequently applied for shoes and leather for their families; and when they offered me a small piece of money, and begged for what was so necessary to them, saying

that they had nothing else to give in return, and beseeching me, "for the love of God," to compassionate their distress, I could not well withstand them; and in this manner my kinsman's cargo melted away on less advantageous terms than we had anticipated on engaging in the voyage. Money was exceedingly scarce, and it would have been impossible to obtain the prices hoped for; yet I sold the cargo, I suppose, as well as I could have done under the existing circumstances. The vessel was discharged in about two weeks, and dispatched for Alexandria in Egypt; and I, having no disposition to visit a Turkish port, converted the money into gold sequins and other pieces, tied them round my waist in a girdle, and began to wish for an opportunity to return to Smyrna, and to pay it to the owner. No vessel however was to sail thither, but there was hope that some one might ere long arrive that would take me to that part of the Archipelago on its return.

One day I met a young man in the streets, who, I found, was very poor, and had no friend near him but an aged mother. His appearance and manners were such as greatly to interest me; and a little conversation increased my favorable impressions of his disposition so far, that I told him I would render him what little assistance lay in my power. I had a few more clothes than were absolutely necessary for my own use, and soon furnished him a better suit than he had worn for some time. He was warmly affected with gratitude, and expressed himself to me in such a manner as greatly to attach me to him. He attended to every suggestion I made with the utmost promptitude, and assisted me once in the discharge of an arduous duty in a manner which attested his excellent disposition. There was a quantity of flour brought to the public store-house, intended for the sustenance of the troops, which the authorities determined to bestow in part on other sufferers, and accordingly gave orders that it should be distributed. I was requested to attend to the distributions for a single day, and proceeded to the public place with my new Candiote companion. I saw many affecting cases of privation and suffering. The poor people, who had received notice that food was to be given out,

came down from the high country and assembled from the village in considerable numbers, to each of whom, with the assistance of my companion, I gave out a small portion of flour, which was taken off in all directions to the poor and starving.

I saw some of the most distressing sights ever presented to human eyes—multitudes of my countrymen starving to death. So numerous were the cases that I at length became familiarized with them; but nothing can render the heart so hard as to witness them without being deeply affected and shocked. They generally did not appear to be suffering much pain; and the wish for food did not suspend their reason, or excite any of those violent passions which might have rendered them objects of fear or disgust. Total abstinence from food soon brought upon them a diarrhœa, or something like dysentery, which rapidly exhausted their strength and reduced their flesh, so that in a few days they became much emaciated, appeared like mere skin and bone, and had a most ghastly countenance. It seemed too as if the tendons or the muscles of the frame were contracted, or else the miserable subjects were incapacitated from straightening their limbs through weakness; for when they walked, they went with bent knees, and their heads thrown considerably back, as if deformed by nature. Their movements and attitudes, with their fallen cheeks, sunken and glaring eyes, and imploring, though despairing countenances, rendered those spectral objects shocking and painful to contemplate, beyond my power to describe. Some of the poor creatures subsisted an incredibly long time without nourishment; and one case was told me, which I had reason to believe was correctly represented, in which a person survived sixteen days without a morsel of food.

Canea, a fortress on the opposite side of the Island of Candia, at the distance of a day's journey, was still in the hands of the Turks, who held it, however, without making aggressive movements against the Greeks. A number of our countrymen were watching them from the neighbouring high ground; and there were several soldiers with whom I had formed an acquaintance, who were preparing

to proceed in that direction. Captain Tombazis was expected on that coast, with a supply of shoes, which could easily be landed, there being no Turkish vessels about the island, and might then be brought over to Sphachea. I set off, therefore, in company with a small party, taking my arms, and wearing my girdle containing the money about my waist. The situation of the country required that every person who had property to transfer from place to place should carry it himself, and every one who had it to guard was obliged to keep it about his person. Still, amongst my own countrymen, I always felt that I ran no risk of losing it, though I had a considerable amount with me for many weeks, and sometimes slept in the dismantled and unlocked houses of the village, and sometimes in the open air amongst my comrades in the mountains. I was conscious that many individuals knew of my having the money; but if any thing was necessary to inspire fear, my weapons were always at hand. We left Sphachea early in the morning; and after an arduous walk, by very rough and mountainous roads, reached the environs of Canea in the afternoon. Mount Ida,* now known by the name of

* Anarcharsis collects the following particulars of this part of the Island from ancient writers:

The port of Cnossus is distant from the city of the same name 25 stadia. In the time of Minos, Cnossus was the capital of Crete. The tomb of Jupiter is situated at the foot of Mount Ida, at a small distance from the city. The road which leads to the temple of Jupiter is very pleasant. The length of the cave may be about 200 feet, and its breadth 20. From the tomb of Jupiter we proceeded to the city of Gortyna, one of the principal of the island. It was necessary to ascend a hill, by a very rough road, to the entrance of a cavern, the interior of which presented innumerable circuits and windings, to explore which it was necessary to be provided with torches. There was a kind of alley wide enough to permit two men to pass in front; in some places of the height of 7 or 8 feet, but in others only 2 or 3. After having walked, or crept, the distance of about 1,200 paces, the visiter reached two halls, nearly circular, each 24 feet in diameter, and having no other outlet but the way that had brought him in. Both were cut in the rock, as was likewise a part of the passage which led to them. Some pretended that this vast cavern was that famous labyrinth in which Theseus killed the Minotaur that Minos kept shut up there; and that at first the labyrinth was only intended for a prison.

Ypsilorètes, lay on our right; and to avoid the heights of Mount Levkos we had to proceed by an indirect route round its base, first going to the right, and then to the left. The country is wild, and was quite depopulated. When we approached the sea, we saw a convent on the top of a steep hill, about half a mile from the shore, where a number of Greek troops were stationed. In it we found also two or three Caloyeroi. As I was passing near the chapel, I saw a foreigner in a little gallery which looked out upon the sea, standing near Captain Tombazis, with a spy-glass in his hand. I was informed that he was an English Navy Lieutenant, named Hastings, who had a strong partiality for the Greeks, and had embarked in Tombazis' schooner to accompany him on his cruize. The vessel I saw below. It was small, but carried guns, one of which was of uncommon size, and was placed on a pivot amidships. With this small force, however, Capt. Tombazis was then blockading the whole coast of Candia,

To ascend Mount Ida, (which occupies the centre of Crete, and is about 600 stadia in circumference,) Anarcharsis says it was necessary to take provisions for some days; and to go some distance on foot, though animals could be used a part of the way. Caves were to be seen, which were the habitations of the first inhabitants of Crete; and part of the way lay through groves of oaks, maples, and cedars, while tall arbutus and andrachnes were also to be seen. The upper parts of the mountain abounded in rocks and precipices; and the summit was ever covered with snow; while the lower regions presented fertile valleys abounding in plentiful springs, useful animals, wild and tame, &c. &c.

Crete was 2,500 stadia in length from east to west, and about 400 broad in the middle; being one of the largest islands then known. It abounds in mountains, some of which are very high, though inferior to Ida. The shores were rich in corn, wine, oil, fruits, honey, &c. the productions of their fertile plains and meadows; while the cypress was said to grow amongst the very snows of the White Mountains, from which indeed it was reported to have derived its name.

In the time of Homer, Crete was thought to contain from 90 to 100 cities, the oldest of which were built on the sides of the mountains. The people were very swift on foot, and excelled all the Greeks with slings and bows. The harbors are, most of them, exposed to the wind, but easy to leave in favorable weather, and therefore well fitted to send out expeditions. Ships were but three or four days in going from the eastern promontory to Egypt; and could reach the Palus Mæotis in ten.

18*

without a single obstacle on the part of the Turks. The visitors observed with much interest the situation of the enemy at Canea; and I had the satisfaction of examining that town and fortress through the spy-glass of the Lieutenant. It had the appearance of a strong place, as it was, considering our limited means of offence; but we observed a Turkish vessel of war lying inactive in the harbor, afraid to put to sea in the presence of the little schooner below us. Our elevated convent was about five miles distance from Canea; and a considerable portion of the ground between was a plain and fertile valley, much intersected with ditches, and partly occupied by scattered trees, where the Turks in the town were accustomed to resort, to collect certain herbs, to pasture their cattle, &c. One night it was proposed that we should go down into the valley, lay an ambush, and endeavor to kill some of the enemy who should resort there and place themselves within our reach. A party of us accordingly proceeded thither without noise, and having selected a convenient

The Cretans, before the Trojan war, conquered several of the islands of the Ægean sea, and formed settlements in Europe and Asia. They sent eighty ships against Troy, under Idomeneus and Merion; but afterwards their importance was in a great degree lost, although they had early the celebrated law-givers, Rhadamanthus and Minos.

The origin of the Labyrinth of Crete, and its use, are matters of doubt. Anarcharsis mentions that Herodotus describes a labyrinth he saw near lake Mæris, in Egypt, as containing 12 large, contiguous palaces, containing 3000 chambers, of which 1500 were under ground. Several other authors speak of it. One of them says it was designed to bewilder strangers. The word labyrinth, in Greek, means "a circumscribed space, intersected by a number of passages, some of which cross each other in all directions, like those in quarries and mines, and others make larger or smaller circuits around the place from which they depart, like the spiral lines we see on certain shells." Diodorus Siculus and Pliny considered the labyrinth in Crete as a large edifice, made at the command of Minos, on the model of that in Egypt, to imprison the Minotaur. Other writers speak of it as a cavern. Anarcharsis thinks it was a mere quarry, resembling that spoken of near Nauplia, the modern Napoli di Romania. Different writers have described the labyrinth of Crete as near Gortyna and Cnossus, respectively; and hence the territories of those two cities are supposed to have joined each other.

place beside one of the ditches, where the shrubbery and the excavations would shelter us from observation, awaited the approach of day. We lay in the form of a semicircle, to give the most advantageous fire. The light appeared, the sun rose, and for an hour or more we saw nothing; but at length a party of about one hundred Turks made their appearance, bringing a number of horses and mules down to the fresh water to drink. We lay perfectly still, awaiting a signal from our principal captain; and they came on unsuspectingly, till we could distinguish their countenances as well as their actions. At length a pistol was fired, according to previous arrangement, when we poured in a volley at once, and followed it with a second, while the Turks were in confusion. This put them to flight; and on proceeding to the spot we found seven or eight men dead, with marks of more wounded; and not only possessed ourselves of the clothes, arms and money we found on the corpses, but a number of horses and mules which had been left in the retreat.

This plan we pursued on different occasions subsequently, and had at times considerable success in enriching ourselves, while at the same time we kept the enemy more closely to their defences.

While on this part of the island, I bought an antique coin of a countryman, who told me he had found it near the Labyrinth of Dædalus. It was not larger than a sixpence; but was beautifully executed, and had the figure of a lion holding in his claws the head of a goat.

Not to enter too much into detail concerning things of no particular importance which occurred during my residence of nine months in Candia, I will merely add, that about the time when I had found an opportunity to sail for home, in a vessel about to go to Syra, a Turkish force had assembled and marched against Sphachea, which was so disproportionate in numbers and resources, that the poor Greeks could not resist it, and were soon compelled to fly into the mountains. The Turks were seen approaching for some time, as they burnt villages wherever they came; and while the Sphachéaotes were retiring, we weighed anchor, and were proceeding out of the harbor

when the Turks marched in and took possession of the place. Many of the most active and spirited of the soldiers effected their escape, and afterwards, by different ways, arrived in the Morea, or the Islands, where they continued to lend all their support to the defenders of their cause. We saw the fire begin to rise from the town, when at length the Mahometans had passed a mountainous tract a few miles in extent, by which they had to approach it, and our vessel proceeded to sea, while the houses were rapidly seized upon and destroyed by the flames.

CHAPTER XVII.

Island of Syra, in 1824—A distinguished character recognized—Another old Friend—His Tale—Distressed Ipsariotes—Sailed for Smyrna—Mytilene—Smyrna—Return to Syra—Restoration of Captives.

I SHALL not attempt to pursue, beyond this point, the numerous particulars of those scenes which subsequently fell under my observation, during the progress of the Greek war. It may be presumed, from a perusal of the preceding pages, that there must have been many things calculated to fix attention, and no deficiency of interesting characters. An opportunity, however, is not at present offered to give such particulars, even if it were expedient to extend so far as would be necessary, the limits of this volume. In the sequel, therefore, I shall confine myself to a brief reference to a few scenes which first present themselves to my recollection, in recurring to the subsequent periods of the war.

I was several times at Syra. I found, on landing there in 1824, that the island was much impoverished, the inhabitants dispirited and dejected. Too much did my own feelings correspond with theirs; for Ipsara had been recently ravaged, and Missolonghi destroyed. I had not

walked far, when I saw a man in a splendid military dress, and with a very consequential air, who, as I approached, began to look at me steadily, and at length coming up, called me by name, smiled, and expressed the greatest pleasure at meeting. I could hardly credit my eyes, when after a moment I discovered, under all these fine disguises, my old townsman, the barber's boy, of Kookloojáh. He told me, in a few words, that he had spent the season in the lower part of the island of Negropont, [the ancient Eubœa] in fighting the Turks. He said he had led an active life, of which I had no doubt, from what I knew of his character in early days; that he had treated the Turks in their own uncereemonious fashion, which I thought not only possible but highly probable; and that, in short, at the head of about one hundred hardy soldiers, he had drawn a line in that island, to the south of which, the enemy had not ventured to pass. I could not but reflect, how little could his old father have ever expected his wild boy to rise to a station of such importance; while he himself, in former days, was pretending to a degree of medical skill he never possessed, or getting drunk and stringing strange sounds together, which he called speaking Italian, to the amusement of myself and my play-fellows.

"Come," said he, "you must step into the Coffee-House and drink a little coffee;" and he expressed so much friendship for me, that I could not refuse. On our way thither I remarked that I had become an object of much curiosity to the people, who before had not discovered any thing peculiar in my appearance; and I soon learned that it was owing to the terror which he had inspired, by his imposing appearance, and peremptory demands. He had thought proper to take advantage of the weakness of the people, to require a contribution, in money, from the merchants of the islands, as well as of the main land, whose protector from the Turks he was pleased to consider himself. He had already given notice to different villages and towns of the sums he should demand of them respectively; and was then on a visit to Syra, to back a requisition of four hundred thousand dollars. This he

gave me information of while we were sitting in the Coffee-House; and several persons regarded us with a respect that partook much of apprehension. We conversed also concerning Smyrna and our native village; and he informed me that our play-fellow Athanasios was in Syra. Our conversation was once interrupted, by his stepping to the door, to call after a very respectable looking man he saw passing. The stranger stopped and turned back, on seeing who addressed him, and appeared quite overawed by the address of the barber soldier, which seemed to me insufferably impertinent. It proved that he was a representative from Cume, a town in Negropont, who had stopped at Syra, on his way to the seat of Government. "Why have you not paid me the fifteen thousand dollars I gave you notice of at your village?" The poor man, who I dare say had never seen four hundred together in his life, appeared quite astounded. "I am sure," continued the soldier, "that it is a very moderate price for the safety of your town, and the preservation of your lives."

The barber told me that he had often thought of going to Kookloojáh by Samos and the mountains, and making a prey of such property as might fall into his hands. He inquired about his friends, and when he found I was on my way to Smyrna, told me he should wish me to take a letter to his mother, which he afterwards gave me; and said he might be able to bring his wife away with him.

I was anxious to meet with Athanasios; and found him in a short time. He was in a state of poverty, and his appearance showed that he had encountered hardships and misfortunes. I inquired whence he had come. "From Missolonghi," he replied; and certainly, so soon after the fall of that fortress, such an answer comprehended much. I knew him to be a man of firm spirit, and believed his patriotism pure and sincere. He was not disposed to enlarge upon his trials, but rather to give a brief account of the scenes he had passed through. During my interviews with him while I remained in the island, I however drew from him many particulars, some of which I will here record, although I well know that much has already been written on the subject.

When the Turks under Mustapha Pacha, to the number of about 12,000 men, were known to be approaching Missolonghi, in August, 1823, the danger was considered as very threatening, and Marco Botzaris went with a comparatively small force to meet him. From Karpenitzi, where he encamped, he saw his numerous enemies on the low country; and being soon informed of another body of Turks which was marching to attack him, he determined to strike a decisive blow. He chose the silence of night to enter the enemy's camp, accompanied by four hundred of his dauntless countrymen from Suli, having first despatched his remaining forces in several divisions, to take positions on different sides of the enemy; and by speaking in the Albanian language to the sentinels, and giving out that he was coming with a body of friends to join the Mahometan army, succeeded in penetrating almost to the centre of the camp, amidst thousands of sleeping soldiers, without interruption or suspicion. His object was to kill the Pacha; and when near his tent he sounded his horn, which being the signal preconcerted, the Greek troops, among whom was Anathiosos, opened their fire, and the whole army were thrown into the utmost consternation. The Turkish camps, being pitched without order, are difficult to be traversed by a stranger with any particular object in view; and one less acquainted with their habits, or less self-possessed than this bold leader, would hardly have succeeded in finding the object at which he aimed, which was the tent of the Pacha. He entered it, at the head of his immediate followers, killed the chief of the Mussulmen almost before he had time to discover that he was in any danger, and thus succeeded in an attempt of the most desperate nature. He however, himself, fell the next moment under the blow of one of the Turkish guards, who laid him dead on the spot. The Suliotes fought and retired, as they best might, through the confusion which they had excited; and the other Greeks, after assisting them in the work of destruction, accompanied them in their retreat, and had shortly after to begin to share with his countrymen in Missolonghi, the trials of the siege which that place had shortly after to endure. In that siege my

German friend Meyer, whom I knew in Miaulis's vessel, performed an active part, having his interesting wife with him in the city. He was last editor of the Missolonghi Gazette, as Dr. Howe informs us in his valuable work on the Greek War; and to that volume I would refer the reader for some details of that trying period, as many of those facts may be derived from it, which my friend communicated to me in conversation. While the last blow was awaited by the feeble remains of the garrison and inhabitants of Missolonghi, while the gates of the fortress continued open for three days, to invite the Turks to enter, my friend was there; and in company with his associates, among whom were two others of our villagers, he awaited their attack, which they could not summon courage enough to make. At length it was proposed that such as were disposed should unite, and by a vigorous sally, endeavor to force a passage through the Mahomedan army. The garrison and inhabitants had before this, resolved to meet their fate with calmness; and now settled, the new plan appeared to some to offer a glimmer of hope, though the greater part considered it as too desperate, even for those who had no alternative but death. These latter, therefore, adhered to their dreadful resolution, which was to assemble over the buried magazines, and when the Turks should enter to possess the place, apply the match, and mingle with those in death whom they shunned with such horror in life. Nothing but this resolution, coolly taken by the thousands of men, women and children left alive in Missolonghi, on the last approach of the Turks, and the faithfulness with which it was executed, can give a full and true idea of the feelings by which the Greeks were actuated during the war. Submission was out of the question; it was not to be spoken of, nor even thought of. These feelings my friend possessed as deeply as any of his unfortunate companions. He had seen much active service, however, in the field, and therefore, perhaps, was better able than some others to choose between what was almost desperate, and what was entirely so. He resolved to be on the sally, and was joined by his two townsmen. The Greeks had cut down the olive trees in 1823, to leave the

Turks no near shelter within about half a mile. The most favorable hour of the night was chosen for the sortie ; and several hundred women and children, who were to accompany the band, being assembled in a body, most of them armed, were surrounded by the soldiers, who with weapons prepared, set out in perfect silence to surprise some of the nearest Turkish sentries. They were soon discovered, fired upon, and warmly opposed ; and one of the closest and most active engagements ensued, in which terrible havoc was made amongst the poor fugitives by the cannon and muskets of the Turks, though not without many a fatal wound being dealt in return, by desperate hands. My friend, as it was easy to see, had the good fortune to escape uninjured through this dreadful scene, and was safe in the morning in the neighboring mountains, which he had reached with a small band of survivors. After having passed the Turks, they had some protection from the olive-trees, and then had to ascend the mountain, which was destitute of trees, and had only the ruins of an old castle upon it. Our old play-fellows, his two companions, he never saw again : for they, with multitudes beside, had never passed the fatal interval between the lines of the besiegers and the besieged. Misolonghi and its remaining brave defenders, a few hours afterwards, were no more ; and he had directed his way to this little island, uncertain whither he next should go. After traversing the Morea, he had reached Syra, where, as I before mentioned, he had hoped to learn something of his family, who he presumed were no longer to be found in Smyrna.

I saw also in the island an Ipsariote, named Costandí, who bore the cognomen of *Arápis*, or the Arab, because of his peculiarly dark complexion. He might have passed for an Arab by his aspect, but he was a Greek, and plunged in as much affliction at that time as almost any of my countrymen I ever met with. He communicated to me the intelligence he had recently received of the loss of his wife, who had been taken captive at Ipsara, with her infant, when only ten days old. I cannot tell how much I was affected while listening to the expressions of

this man, who was indeed a stranger to me, but whose distressing situation and poignant sufferings no man could have witnessed without being disposed to undertake almost any thing in his behalf. I told him I would go to Smyrna and make inquiries for his little family, and, if possible, restore him his wife and innocent little babe. I had a French passport, as I told him, with a Frank dress, and could speak enough of foreign languages to deceive a Turk ; besides, I had already run what risk there might be supposed to be in trusting myself in the power of the enemy in my native country. I resolved, therefore, to embark in a few days for Smyrna ; and when my resolution was known, I was applied to by several other persons who had also lost friends at Ipsara, and were scarcely less distressed concerning their fate, and equally anxious to effect their ransom. I collected and noted down such names and other memoranda as I could collect from them, knowing that it was possible I might hear tidings of some, and possibly purchase them in Smyrna, whither thousands of the wretched survivors had been carried to be sold in public markets.

When I had determined to go from Syra to Smyrna, I engaged a passage in an Ionian vessel. Happening to be at the house of a friend, to inquire whether letters for me had been received from home, I met there a young Ipsariote, who was on his return from Russia. He wore the Frank dress, and had brought a Russian passport with him. He informed me that he had learned the sad intelligence of the capture of his three sisters by the Turks, at the devastation of Ipsara, and was anxious to go to Smyrna to seek for them, as he knew that many captives had been sent to that city. Finding that I was going thither, relying on my French passport, he proposed to accompany me ; and having entered the same vessel with me, we set sail. We happened to be driven into Mitylene by contrary winds, where we received an order from the governor to present ourselves before him. I landed, with the captain, and obeyed the summons. The governor took me for a Frank, and inquired what was the news from "the thieves," as he called the Greeks. I replied in such a manner as not to betray any partiality for my country-

men ; and the next day we found there was no impediment to our going about the town. The Ipsariote accompanied me on shore, to make inquiry concerning the slaves which had been brought there. We soon learnt that there were twelve Ipsariote women in one house who were offered for sale. We proceeded thither, and found them under the care of an old Greek woman. We entered, and when my friend began to inquire their names, they appeared happy at the prospect of being purchased by us, supposing us to be Europeans, who had power to deliver them from the Turks. My attention was soon attracted by one of the females, who suddenly burst into tears, and showed signs of extreme agitation and distress. There was a young girl with her, about sixteen, her sister, who seemed not to understand the cause of her sorrow. My friend seemed to me much agitated while among the poor helpless captives ; but he said little to me until we had left the place, and got where we could talk without being overheard. He then told me that those two females were his sisters. The younger had not recognized him, because she was a small child when last he saw her, as he had been absent ten years ; but the elder recollected him at once, and this was the cause of her weeping. He had not ventured to address her particularly, lest the secret, so important to his safety, should become known to the Turks ; and she had kept silent on the same account.

We paid a visit to the bishop of Mitylene, whom we requested to endeavour to get Greek slaves ransomed, and have them sent to their friends, assuring him that the Ipsariotes would reimburse the expense they might incur in the benevolent work. He promised to exert himself in their behalf, but told us that he could not appear openly in the business, because he should expose himself to the suspicion of holding a correspondence with the Greeks. I afterwards returned alone to the prison, and inquired of the old woman whether a private meeting could not be had between the brother and his sisters. To this she replied in the affirmative, and appointed a particular hour in the afternoon. We went accordingly, and were admitted into a retired room, where the sisters were brought.

The scene was a very touching one ; the elder exclaimed, " It is our dear brother Nicholis," and they both threw themselves upon his neck, embracing him in the tenderest manner, and weeping pitifully. It was a very trying thing for him to go on board the vessel again without them, and sail from Mitylene ; but he had not money enough to purchase them, and there was no way in which it could be obtained.

We proceeded, as we had designed, to Smyrna ; and there we landed, without much apprehension, depending on our passports and Frank dresses. I took my interesting young friend to my father's house, where we remained during the few days we devoted to making the necessary applications and inquiries we had designed.

I met, while in Smyrna, with a sister of Pangaliakis, who gave me some of the particulars of the revolt in Schio, the massacre by the Turks, &c. The conduct of the Austrian consul was so inhuman and cowardly, that I cannot pass it by. A man like that, or even, as I think, a man who would not condemn his conduct, is an enemy to his species. When the immense army of the Turks were about embarking at Chesm   to invade Schio, about two thousand Greeks, seeing that they might maintain themselves by taking a position in the mountains, left the city, and took refuge there, prepared to repel every approach of the enemy. This man, invested with the authority of consul for Austria, wrote them a letter, inviting them to return to the city, assuring them they would receive pardon for their revolt, and be allowed to live in peace. They placed confidence in his assurance, and a number of them took up their temporary abode, for greater security, in his house. The Turks, on entering the city, slaughtered all the men they could find, and took the women captives. Those who were in the Austrian consulate, were robbed of their plate and other property, by the Austrian consul, who behaved like a brute. He now lives in Smyrna.

We could not doubt that numbers of poor captives from Ipsara must be in the city, as they had been brought there

by hundreds, and often sold at trifling prices; but how were we to find them, shut up as they of course were in the houses of the Turks, to them so many miserable prisons? Many had been carried into the country, but many might still have been in the houses I passed, without my having a chance of discovering them, though I had a list of their names given me by their heart-broken friends. Nicholis had the good fortune to find friends to render him the desired aid; and the American consul, Mr. Offley, gave him fifty dollars to ransom his sisters, which was a treasure to that interesting young man of inestimable value. In Mr. Offley's house at that time, was a fine Greek orphan girl, whom he had purchased from her barbarous masters some time before. I was obliged to give up my researches in despair, being unsuccessful in all my inquiries, except in a single case. I found the wife of Costandí Arápis, a delicate and interesting young woman, who, with her little infant, had survived her capture and transportation, and was for sale. I soon paid the price demanded, which was a thousand dollars, and set sail in a few days with them for Syra, anticipating the joy of their restoration to the hardy, but heart broken husband; and father. What joy he expressed when I found him in that island and delivered to him his little family!

CHAPTER XVIII.

Sailed again for Candia, in 1824—Stop at Malvasia in the Morea.

I soon began to hear accounts from Candia, which excited anew my commiseration for the brave and suffering inhabitants. I now knew something of their character, and the causes and extent of their calamities, because I had witnessed them with my own eyes.

In the year 1824, (to pass over the events of some time,) I wished to visit Candia again, where the peo-

people had been reduced to great sufferings by the powerful bodies of Egyptian troops sent over by the viceroy, under Mehemét Ali, amounting to eight thousand. The brave Sphacheaotes had made havoc with them. I soon engaged a passage in a Hydriote vessel at Syra, about to sail for that island, with a cargo of shoes and boots, sent out by the Greek government. On our way we were compelled by the weather, while off the coast of the Morea, to put into the port of Malvasia, and there we lay for some hours, wind-bound. Having a little time at my disposal, I landed, and set out alone, to walk round the head of the bay to the southern point of the harbor, where is the fortress, to see a friend, who was an inhabitant of that place. I walked until about four o'clock, along a path by no means smooth or easy; and at length found my way suddenly crossed by a small stream of water. I had supposed there was no difficulty to be encountered; and presuming that this was only a small current formed by the recent rains in the mountains, carelessly stepped in to wade across. Much to my surprise, instead of finding bottom at a few inches below the surface, I sunk in over my head, and rose again without having found a footing; and as soon as I could recover my senses, perceived that I was borne very impetuously down the stream. Fortunately I was able to catch by a few ozers that grew on the bank, or I think I must have been inevitably drowned. With the greatest exertions I could make, I succeeded in extricating myself, and proceeded on to the fortress of Malvasia. My friend, who was a baker, received me with great kindness, and put my clothes into his oven to dry. On my return in the morning, the water had all run by, and the channel was empty. This may give an idea of the nature of the torrents common in many parts of Greece.

We set sail once more. On board was a sailor, a native of Tinos, who had been a traveller, and with whom I formed a little acquaintance. As I heard him converse of different countries, I endeavored to draw from him an account of his travels, and succeeded so far as to derive from him some particulars which interested me. Being in Egypt some months before, he embarked for Bengal in

a vessel about to be despatched by Mehemét Ali; and on his arrival left it, having had a sufficiency of Turkish company. While there, he met in the streets with some persons of Greek descent, whom he found, to his great satisfaction, were pleased to acknowledge him as a countryman, and to take him to their houses. He soon found himself in the society of a number of rich merchants, some of the eldest of whom were natives of Candia and Cæsarea, and most of the others their descendants. A considerable emigration had taken place to that country many years before. There was one family from Volos, two or three from Schio, &c. They had no regular correspondence with Greece, but took great pleasure in hearing all he had to communicate to them concerning their country, and were urgent in their requests that he would remain among them. He attended a church they had, and became acquainted with their priest, who was an aged man, and while he was there, was taken sick and died. His place was supplied, while he remained, by a priest they sent for to Alexandria. After leaving Bengal, the narrator sailed round the world in an English vessel, visited London, and had but recently returned to Greece, when I saw him. Although he was an unlearned man, and did not even know how to write, he described what he had seen of the different customs and habits of nations, in such a manner as to afford me much interest.

We arrived at the port of Kissamos, in Candia, being unable to go into a neighboring port, for which we were bound, on account of the Turks who were in possession of it. The Greeks had been successful in a general insurrection in the island, so far as to drive the Turks into the fortresses and shut them up; though in some places they were themselves closely confined in situations which afforded few necessities, and were reduced to much suffering.

The little port where we were was protected from the winds by a neighboring steep mountain, and might have been defended against a moderate force, if there had been need, by a small tower that had been built many years before near the shore. There was a small village, which

was much more than filled by a considerable number of poor families, which had fled from the interior for fear of the Turks, and were now much pinched by hunger, as well as exposed to the elements by the want of lodgings. The town and fortress of Grabousi, which was one of the celebrated spots in Candia during the war, was but a short distance from Kissamos, and I heard much said by the soldiers of an attack they had made on the place about two weeks before. Indeed, there were several around me who were still suffering from wounds they had received on that occasion, particularly one man, who had been struck by a bullet immediately below the eye, and had a hole made by it completely through his head, and yet was on the recovery. The schooner of captain Tombazis was then at Kissamos; and one of the sailors who had engaged in the attack, had received a ball in the arm. The following particulars of the attack I had from some of those who were present.

The Greeks formed a plan to take the castle by surprise. The most conspicuous commander amongst them was captain Zervos, who led four hundred men on that occasion. They proceeded with great caution into the castle at midnight, the Turks being so secure as not to keep any regular watch against them, as the place is very strong by nature, being built on a high hill, so steep as to be inaccessible except on one side. They entered a house in which they found four Turks and a Greek woman. The last they saved, by afterwards getting her on board the vessel they had in the harbor, but the Turks they killed with their swords, and caused no alarm. It happened most unfortunately that just when they appeared to be on the point of gaining the place, a musket in the hands of a Greek was accidentally discharged, the report of which alarmed the Turks, and they began to fire. The Greeks did what they could, and fought very bravely, but they were outnumbered many times by the enemy, and fought at a great disadvantage, so that they were compelled to retreat, after losing a number of their officers, and particularly Zervos, who died fighting with his usual gallantry.

Zervos was a native of Argos, in the Morea, and lived for a number of years as a Klepht in the mountainous country not far from Smyrna, near Philadelphia. He was left-handed, and athletic, as well as active, and of a bold and independent character. While he was in the mountains near Philadelphia, before the war, a tower in that neighborhood, which belonged to a Turk, was attacked in a very daring manner by seven men, and robbed, and its master was found dead. - The affair excited much surprise and attention; but those engaged in it were not known until afterwards. Zervos was the leader in this affair. The motives or provocation I was never particularly informed of. He fled, and passed over to Samos; and the revolution breaking out subsequently, he took passage on board of a vessel which was sent thither from Candia to transport about seven hundred Candiotes home, who had left their country while oppressed by the Turks, and were ready to return to assist in delivering it from the yoke. Zervos had not been long in Candia before he greatly distinguished himself by attacking about seventeen hundred Turks in a monastery, and burning them all together. Not one of them was able to escape.

Having a curiosity to see the place in which the tales I heard of the recent battles gave me so much interest, and understanding that it was visible from the top of a neighboring mountain, I procured a spy-glass, and, after climbing up the steep ascent, was able to observe it at my leisure. Grabousi lay below, and at a considerable distance, yet so near that I could distinguish the soldiers in the castle. The elevation and precipitous nature of the rock on which it is built, were such as to prove the natural strength of the place, and attested the courage of the small band which had made the desperate attempt to capture it.

From Kissamos I went on board the schooner of captain Tombasis to Sphachea, and there entered a caique, or small sloop, which had a supply of provisions for a multitude of poor families who had been driven to Kalé Liména by the fear of the Turks. This is the place mentioned by St. Paul in the 27th Chapter of Acts, and 8th verse, as the "Fair Havens." In the original Greek it

is called; "Καλοὶ Διμῆς," by which name it is known to us at the present day. It consists of three small islands, lying at a short distance from the shore of Candia, which afford good protection to vessels. In passing between them and the main land, we were fired upon with cannon by some Turks posted on the latter, whom we dispersed by our shot, killing some, I believe. These islands offer a very convenient and safe retreat, but afford scarcely any food. The surface is very rough, and in some parts considerably elevated, but a great deal of it is covered with rocks, and overgrown with bushes. On approaching these little islands, we found them swarming with poor fugitives, principally women and children, in all amounting, as I should imagine, to something like three thousand souls. For all these there was not a single house, for the islands were before only the residence of shepherds; but we found tents spread in some places, boards put up in others, many of the poor people clustered together in caverns, with which the rocks abound, and many more unprovided with any shelter, wandered hither and thither in search of land snails, which afforded them a pretty good supply of food. But few men were to be seen, and they generally unfit to bear arms, as all the soldiers were in the neighboring mountains of Candia, resisting their enemies. A considerable store of arms and ammunition was deposited in the Fair Havens, the place having been selected for its security as a place of deposit. The people were suffering greatly from the want of water, which was more felt on account of the warmth of the weather. Fortunately the situation is very salubrious, and the temperature such as to allow sleeping in the open air at night without exposure. The snails on which the people in a great degree subsisted, live on the land, and, so far from being considered hard fare, are esteemed a great delicacy in the Archipelago generally, and before the war, were gathered, preserved, transported, and sold in considerable quantities in different cities, where they commanded a high price. So far as this source of supply extended, it was very useful and very welcome; but other food was wanting, and several vessels were already

at the place when we arrived, with small cargoes of provisions, which were sold at enormous prices. Though most of the people were miserably poor, some of them had a little property, and more of them had articles of ornament, or superfluous dress, which they were willing to barter for necessary food for themselves or their children. I observed, among the women of the better condition, large round gold beads, worn in strings. I had never seen them in any other part of Greece; but they exactly resembled those I have seen in some parts of New-England. They were often presented in exchange for small quantities of food, with little regard to their comparative value. An attempt was made by the Turks to cross from the main, and effect a landing on one of the little islands; but a stubborn resistance was made by such of the Greeks as could in any manner oppose them, and their enterprize was totally defeated.

I spent about two weeks at the Fair Havens, and frequently received accounts from different persons with whom I conversed, of the cruelty of the Turks, and the boldness, hardihood, and sufferings of the Greeks in the interior. At a short distance was a village, the men of which, although very poor, and entirely unprovided with arms, took the field in a body against the Turks, with no other weapons than large knotted clubs, some of which were curiously carved, and all capable of inflicting terrible blows. I saw about fifty of these men assembled; and a fierce, resolute body of soldiers they were: driven to desperation, exposed to certain destruction if they submitted, shut up by their numerous enemies within a limited and desert territory, surrounded by their countrymen, wives and children, and desperately resolved to resist to the last. They were, I think, equal to any men I ever saw, for vigor and strength of body. They had been accustomed to the pure air of the mountains from their birth, to coarse food, vigorous exercise, and simple and virtuous lives. The Turks of Candia are superior in strength and size to most other Mahometans, but the Greeks yet looked upon them as their inferiors, as they were in every thing except numbers, arms and resources.

A man of this description whom I saw, and one of the number, told a story which in other countries would appear quite incredible; and yet I had no reason to doubt his word. He said that his daughter, who was a woman of a hardy appearance, was pursued by a small party of Turkish horsemen in the country, and made such exertions, aided by her desperate fear of falling into their hands, that she actually outran them and escaped. It was not unusual for the Turks to amuse themselves by shooting at or pursuing such poor and defenceless Greeks as were in their power, and to sport with their love of life. Those in question had made some bet about capturing this female alive; but her strength and fleetness fortunately were sufficient to carry her to a place of safety.

One day I was struck with horror at seeing a woman running towards the shore, who had just escaped from the Turks, leaving her daughter in their hands. She presented an object that would have silenced for ever an apologist from the character of the Mahometans. Her nose and ears had been cut off—and she repeatedly fell from weakness before she could reach us. She was in a starving condition, but we had nothing but a little wine to give her. In two days she died. I cannot enlarge on such a subject. I will only say to those who like the Turks—“Change your Frank dresses, become Rayáhs, [subjects of the Porte,] suffer what they suffer, and then give your opinions.”

Having a disposition to see how things were going on among the combatants in the island, I set off on foot one day with a small party of soldiers, and walked about ten miles into the country, where I joined some of the troops who were holding an attitude of resistance against the Turks in the interior.

The Lachiote country, some natives of which I met with, is mountainous, and its Greeks inhabitants were some of the most independent and powerful of the Candiotes. Like most of their countrymen, they were without arms at the commencement of the war, and furnished themselves with the spoils of their enemies. I once met a young man, of only twenty-two years of age, who, being

drawn from his peaceful occupations by the insurrection, went out against the Turks with a club, and in a short time had armed himself and many of his companions, killing, in different rencontres, no less than eighteen men with his own hand. When I saw him, he was offering for sale his last trophy, a splendid musket, richly mounted with silver, which he had taken from a wealthy Turk.

One day while I was with a party of soldiers, on a level tract of country, we unexpectedly found ourselves pursued by a body of Egyptian cavalry, who were a formidable enemy to footmen unaccustomed to discipline, without bayonets, and, of course, without any means of resisting the unequal force and weight of the fine animals they bestrode. We had no hope but in flight, and made our utmost exertions to reach a neighboring mountain. This we accomplished; and, having attained a small elevation, hastily chose our positions among the rocks, in which we prepared our arms, to give the Turks as warm a reception as possible, should they venture so near as to expose themselves to our fire. We found, much to our regret, that one of our companions had been less fortunate than ourselves, as we saw him running, still at some distance from the mountain, and doing his utmost to avoid the enemy. He was an old man, named Lambros, who, although not disabled by age, was yet wanting in the activity he had once possessed, and had fallen far behind in our race across the plain. The utmost anxiety was expressed by our company when his danger was observed; and all regretted that no opportunity seemed likely to be presented for their rendering him any possible service. The poor old man continued to run; but it was soon evident that he must be overtaken by two Egyptian horsemen, who had outstripped the others, and were rapidly coming up with him. We gave him up for lost. The first Musselman came up with him, and, raising his long sabre, made a blow at his head with all his strength. The Candiote fell, and the horse carried his rider a little distance beyond him. But how much gratified were we to see the old man instantly again on his feet. He had not been cut to the ground by the force of the blow, but had fallen just

in time to avoid the death that it would otherwise have dealt to him, receiving only a slight cut on the head. This, it appeared, the old man had determined upon before, and had taken care to keep his musket, and to have it ready for use. He now drew it up, and pointing it towards his enemy, cast one cool but rapid glance along the barrel, pulled the trigger, and the Egyptian fell dead from his saddle. The old man then again betook himself to his feet, and our interest became more intense in his fate. The second horseman was swiftly pressing on behind, and it was impossible that he should pass over the space that still lay between him and the mountain before he would be overtaken. We observed that the fugitive, however, still preserved his presence of mind, and was engaged in loading his musket as he fled. We saw him take a cartridge and put it into the muzzle; and it was well that the barrel was large, for he could not have had time to draw his ramrod. He struck the butt upon the ground, and then strained again with all his might for the mountain. We congratulated each other that he was not yet without hope if he could rid himself of that enemy; for although the main body of the pursuers were but at a short distance, and rapidly approaching, he was not very far beyond the reach of musket shot, within which we thought we could ensure his safety. The horseman came dashing up, and his long sabre fell with a precision and force which it seemed almost impossible to avoid or to survive; but the old man repeated his manœuvre, and with equal success. He threw himself to the earth at the very instant, and, though as if by a mere hair's breadth, escaped with life. Again, rising as quickly as his aged limbs would allow, he lifted his ponderous old weapon, and with deliberate aim sent his ball on an errand which was soon and faithfully performed. Another Musselman lay upon the field, and another horse ran across the plain with an empty saddle. We congratulated and encouraged this hardy old Candiot with our acclamations, for the danger was now almost passed. He had yet a few steps to take to come within the reach of our muskets; and though the troop of pursuers were almost up with him, he

happily succeeded without impediment. The enemy followed him closely, and, I presume, considered themselves secure of him, until a volley of our musketry warned them that the tide had turned, and they were themselves in danger. They therefore, reluctantly gave up the pursuit, and we received the old man with most hearty congratulations.

I afterwards sailed round to the port of Canea, where I remained a short time. One day I met unexpectedly with an old Hydriote, whom I had before seen, and of whom I have before given some account. It was a no less respected personage than old Pantalés, formerly pilot of Miaulis' brig. He expressed his gratification at the meeting in his naturally frank and simple manner, and we had some conversation together on the various daring and frequently successful operations of the Hydriote fleet. Pantalés had seen much active service since the naval engagement in which we had been in company, the general accounts of which have chiefly been published, though the world is still but imperfectly acquainted with circumstances and characters involved, which, to my view, render them doubly interesting. The old sailor, not enriched by his services, but rather unpaid by his impoverished as well as suffering country, had not retired from the fleet to enjoy the repose which his advanced age and many active exertions might have claimed. He was poor, distant from home, and looking about for opportunities to carry the war home to the Turks.

I was one day much surprised by meeting a person whose exterior quite deceived me. There was a schooner on the coast which had been chartered by several men, who had it in preparation for sea. One of them I met with, and had some conversation with him. He told me it was intended, if about fifty men could be raised, to sail for the coast of Egypt, operate against the Turkish commerce, spread as much alarm there as possible, and encourage the Greeks, who would consider it an act of daring. The Egyptian fleet being then laid up in Alexandria, there would be no danger of encountering a force at sea; and with proper caution, there would be little

hazard to be run. I found that a number of seamen thought favorably of the expedition on hearing of it, and particularly that the venerable old Pantalés speedily made up his mind to embark in it. A good deal of conversation took place on the subject, in which it appeared from some remark, that the person I first mentioned as at the head of the enterprise, was not one of our countrymen. This I should never have suspected, as he conformed precisely to our habits in dress and manners, and spoke our language without the least foreign peculiarity. I was much astonished when I found that he was an American, a native of the United States. It was colonel Jarvis, who distinguished himself so much by devotion to our cause during the war, both by land and sea, and aided in the distribution of American charity on our coasts, when the vessels sent from the United States arrived with supplies of food to the starving.

A crew was soon obtained, and we sailed for the coast of Egypt. Our cruize lasted several weeks, and we visited two or three Greek ports in the islands, and captured two Turkish brigs, the cargoes of which paid us something of consequence in the form of prize money. We sailed so often in sight of the coast of Africa, that I became familiar with some parts of it ; and, indeed, we had a very good though distant view of the city of Alexandria, for we approached it so near that we distinguished Cleopatra's Needle, and other conspicuous objects. The characters of some of my shipmates on that expedition might prove interesting, if justly presented to the reader, but I shall not dwell longer on the subject, and merely add, that we returned to Candia, where I left the vessel.

CHAPTER XIX.

Sponges—Escape of Greek Captives—Voyages—Return Home:

SUBSEQUENTLY to the events mentioned in the last chapter, I visited several of the islands and ports of the Archipelago; but deeming it inexpedient to attempt here particular accounts of what I saw, I shall content myself with two or three pages on a few subjects only.

While I was at Tinos, on one occasion I met with some of the fishermen who had been on the coast of Syria, employed in fishing for sponges. They reside principally at the island of Calymnos. I had previously conversed with others, in Smyrna and Syra, as I had felt much curiosity in obtaining from them particular accounts of their singular employment, and what remarks they had made while remaining so long as they are accustomed to do at the bottom of the sea.

They go in boats of about ten tons burthen, and two or three boats commonly are in company. They find the best places at from one to two miles distance from the shore, where the water is from ten to twenty fathoms in depth. They tie a rope about them, and dive from their boats, and generally remain under water two minutes at a time. The most accomplished sponge fishers can stay three minutes. They are not at the trouble of exerting their strength to swim to the top, but when they begin to feel exhausted, they kick the rope as a signal to their friends above water, and are speedily hauled up again to the air.

I have made inquiries of the fishermen to ascertain what kind of fish they see below; and in reply have heard that they do not find large ones, but are sometimes in danger from a small one which they know by the name of the Smyrna. It resembles a snake in form, and is spotted with

20*

black, being generally only two or three feet in length, though sometimes more. When cooked it is delicate.

The Turks never fish for sponges; and the Greeks acquire the art of remaining under the water only by long practice, and are very apt to lose their hearing by it. It was told me by a sponge fisher, that one of the fish above mentioned, once bit a fisherman on the arm, and wounded him so severely, that after rising to the surface he had his arm amputated, but in vain, for he soon lost his life. Sponges when seen on the bottom look dark, not whitish, as when dry; and the fish, being coiled, was taken hold of by the poor man by mistake. Some sponges are worth ten dollars an oke, others five, &c., and the very large and coarse ones are hardly worth any thing. They grow upon the rocks, at the depth of twenty or thirty fathoms; and are found chiefly off the port of Beyrout, a mile or two from the shore. They are also found, though in less abundance, in the gulf of Volo, where they are taken without diving, by pushing long poles down upon the bottom, and scraping them off.

Towards the close of the Greek war, while I was in Syra, I met with three men, from whom I got the particulars of an affair in which they were personally engaged. In the beginning of 1823, an Austrian brig of war took a small Ipsariote schooner, off Ipsara, and about 30 miles distant from that island. She took her to Smyrna, and consigned the seamen to the Governor or Pacha. He threw the captives into prison, and they were two or three times called into his presence to be questioned. He consoled them by saying, that this was their destiny, and they must make up their minds to it as unavoidable. He wrote to Constantinople, requesting that they might be required to be sent on thither. They were sent off by land, because it was safer, as there were no Greeks; and they had to travel on foot, chained hand and foot, all the way to Michalichi, 60 miles from Constantinople. There they were put into prison, under the care of an old jailer, who was a Greek. He gave them a loaf of bread containing a file, and as he delivered it to them said: "My sons, don't be afraid—take care of yourselves." ["Μη φοβῆσθε"] The next morning they embarked in a boat, to cross the

sea of Marmora. When they had arrived within eight miles of the Seraglio, (Serai-bouno,) they came to anchor on account of a contrary wind. Two Turks left them to give information of their arrival, and left them under the charge of a small guard. They were confined with one chain passed through a ring in each of their iron collars : and as they lay in the hold of the vessel, the remaining Turks having lain down to sleep, one of them cut the chain with the file, and released himself and all his companions in misery. They hastened upon deck, seized the arms, killed some of the Turks, threw the others overboard, dressed themselves in their clothes, made sail, and steered back. On reaching the castle at the Dardanelles they said, "We are returning with despatches for the Captain Pacha ;" but not presenting any firman, they were fired upon two or three times, by the heavy guns, but without receiving any injury. They unfortunately met the Turkish fleet off Tenedos, but passed without notice, as Turks. The next morning, at day-break, they found themselves surrounded by three vessels, which appeared to be Turkish, and they had almost despaired of succeeding in their attempt to escape. They proved, however, to be Greek cruizers ; and on discovering that they were countrymen, they took them into Ipsara, where all the inhabitants received them with great joy, and celebrated their deliverance with a festival.

The sister of one of these men, having been captured at Ipsara, was bought at Smyrna by one of my relations, for eighty dollars, with her little son, an infant, and soon restored to liberty.

During one of my voyages I visited Scopulos, where I met with the sailor of Tinos, whom I have before spoken of as having been in Bengal. I recognized him on board of a mystico, or row-boat, in company with two or three others ; and appearances so strongly indicated that they were bound on some piratical expedition, that I expressed to him my belief that he was a man of that class ; and though he promptly denied it, my opinion was not shaken.

The sorts of wine made in different parts of Greece are numerous. That of Candia is generally very good ; and

while I was at Kissamos, it was selling for 12 paras the $2\frac{1}{4}$ oca, or gallon of five bottles. Oil was then about twelve cents at the same place. The government were purchasing it at that price, and sold it for double the money, thus raising a considerable sum, which aided in carrying on the war. The best wine I think is made at Tinos, Kavdos and Candia. Tenedos and Samos also yield much that is very good.

I pursued a very wandering life a considerable portion of the last three or four years of the Greek war. This was partly owing to the fluctuations which so frequently occurred in the affairs and prospects of the country, by which different portions of it were in turn particularly menaced or relinquished by the enemy. In some degree, however, the vicissitudes through which I passed, in common with many of my acquaintances, were occasioned by the general poverty, which prevailed to such a degree, that almost every individual was more or less sensible to the distress it produced. Many would have been glad to perform regular service against the Turks, and had there been means in the power of the government, armies might have been raised at any time, and kept on foot perhaps with greater facility than in almost any other country. But their poverty was well known, and soldiers had long ceased to expect any considerable portion of the promised pay, and were not disappointed when they found what we had realized at Missolonghi, Comboti, Peta and other places—that Providence and fighting must sometimes be depended on for the most necessary clothing and food. For myself, I had served in the war, by sea and land, five years altogether, and had received in all only eight dollars in pay, and thirteen in prize money. To live, I therefore, found it necessary to engage in occasional employments, as opportunity offered; and choosing those seasons when I thought there was least prospect of my being useful otherwise, I made numerous little voyages, at different times, in small trading vessels, in which I visited many ports and islands, and saw many objects and individuals which afforded me interest on various accounts. Many others of my countrymen were driven to these and other

means for their subsistence ; and many, I am sorry to say, at different periods, engaged in a course of freebooting at sea, which has thrown much reproach on the people, and the cause of Greece. I should wish, however, that several very proper allowances be made by those who may be disposed to judge hardly of such cases. First, there was the plea of absolute and inevitable necessity, to obtain food for themselves and their families, many of whom were starving, and did die of want. Next, it is to be remembered, that the Austrians, as a nation, and many other people to a more limited extent, openly carried to the Turkish garrisons and armies in our country, rich supplies of food, as well as arms and ammunition, to murder the poor helpless people ; and in open defiance of humanity and Heaven, often sailed under our eyes, refusing a crumb to wretches who had had no sustenance for weeks and months, but herbs, weeds and grass, which nothing but cattle had before been known to eat.

I may, perhaps, be allowed to speak with some little feeling on this subject, as, without any disposition to magnify any privations I may have known, but only with the wish that some of the tenfold greater sufferings of thousands of my countrymen and countrywomen may be appreciated, I can say that I have subsisted for weeks, indeed for two or three months at a time, principally on the most common wild plants, which grew spontaneously in the mountains to which our troops were driven. Not all of these plants, however, were destitute of nutritious or palatable qualities. I knew less of boiled grass than multitudes of others, who would have thought that the wild mint on which I have long subsisted was a delicacy compared with their almost noxious fare. That kind of mint which I have rarely met with in the United States, I regarded as very pleasant and very healthful food. To me it still seems to present one of the richest perfumes ; for in some of the elevated mountainous regions where I have resided, in different parts of Greece, in the summer seasons it almost covers the ground, and fills the air with a rich odour not excelled by many flowers.

In speaking of the charges against Greek sailors for piracy, I should have mentioned, that among those who were the most ready to engage in it were some of those unprincipled men who are found in all nations, and not a few renegade foreigners.

After the happy close of the Greek war I spent some time in Smyrna. I derived many interesting particulars in relation to my numerous old friends and acquaintances, from conversation with such as I met with after my return to Smyrna when the war had closed. It was now comparatively safe and comfortable to remain in that city; for hostilities having ceased, and the danger of invaders having been removed, who had proceeded from Samos by the way of our mountains, the Turks had already so far overcome their enmity to our people, as to acknowledge that they were indispensable to comfort, and almost to their existence. The bloody and furious persecutions that had occurred in Smyrna at different periods of the war, with the multitude of similar scenes that had taken place in the interior, had driven a large share of the mechanics and agriculturists, as well as tradesmen, out of the country. By mild and more liberal treatment therefore, they had already begun to encourage the return of the Greeks, and that with considerable success.

Among those who might still be sought for in vain, was the tall and noble looking Vasos, whom I mentioned in the early part of this volume. I had heard of him at different periods during the war, in which he had been actively engaged.

I took some interest in looking about for coins, numbers of which are always to be met with here and there in the shops of Smyrna. I read Mionetc's work on that subject with much gratification, having got the loan of it from a French gentleman. I was one day walking in a street, when I saw a foreigner inquiring the price of some minerals, in the Bazaar of the shoemakers. I took the liberty to accost him, and warned him against such impositions as I knew he would be liable to, as well as against satisfying the extravagant demands already made by the shopkeeper. A conversation ensued, from which I learned

that he was an American, and attached to one of the ships of war then in the harbor. Thus commenced my acquaintance with Mr. Jones, since a tutor in Yale College, and author of an interesting and popular work relating to his voyage to the Archipelago.

As I was speaking of antique coins, I may mention here a beautiful remnant of antiquity I found in a Turkish vineyard before the war, to give an idea of the frequency of such relics in the East, and the total indifference usually exhibited towards such subjects by the Turks. I happened to be on a shooting excursion, when I met with a piece of marble, which I had the curiosity to turn over, and found on the face a beautiful relieve representing the three Fatal Sisters. The owner of the soil would not permit me to remove it until I had paid him a dollar, although he placed no value on it himself; but I afterwards had reason to think my own admiration of its execution not ill founded, when an Englishman offered and paid me four or five times that sum.

While at Hierapolis, also, I recollect that I found a head of Socrates in marble, which I afterwards sold for sixteen dollars. The ancient temple, which is the chief object of attention among the ruins of that ancient city, is magnificent, and constructed of large and fine blocks of marble, bearing relieves of extraordinary beauty. Among them are choirs of boys, dancing hand in hand. The entrance is very fine, the gate being about fifteen feet high, with a single massy block of marble laid above. Without the walls I visited a tomb, containing three shelves within for the reception of cinerary urns or coffins, and inscribed externally with the following words, which I copy from memory: "ΤΟΥΤΟ ΗΡΟΩΝ ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΙ Η ΕΡΓΑΣΙΑ ΤΩΝ ΒΑΦΕΩΝ." Showing that it had been erected by a society of butchers.

Our church observes holiday for three days at Easter. I have repeatedly been in Smyrna at that season, and there were usually many Greeks about the streets. The men salute each other with the words, "Χρίστος ανέστη," Christ has risen. The reply is, "Αληθινῶς ανέστη," he is risen, indeed. The former rejoins, "ζῇ καὶ Βασιλεύει, εἰς πάντα αἰ-

τοὺς αἰῶνας"—"He lives and reigns for ever." This is an occasion when all differences are silently accommodated between friends, and all neglects atoned for. The boys go about the streets with eggs colored red, which they knock together, saying, "Christos aneste." I had often conformed to this custom when a child, before I had any account of its reported origin. The following is a history given of it by one of the few strangers we ever heard in our village church. He was a priest from Agio-Oros, and what he said of the eggs made an impression on my memory. He told us, that when the women who visited the sepulchre after the ascension had learned the joyful truth, they took eggs colored red, in token of pleasure, and presented them to, I do not remember what personage, when they communicated the intelligence. In memory of the event, said the priest, red eggs are still annually presented, with a repetition of the joyful words, "Christos aneste."

I learnt that our village had suffered dreadfully during the years of war and violence which had passed over our country. I was told of many murders committed there by the Turks at different times, too numerous for me to repeat. The inhabitants of the village of Siklár had been most active, and had repeatedly gone over to kill all they could find. During those incursions, they had shot all they could meet in the streets. Beside this, any who chose to kill our countrymen were sure of escaping without punishment or responsibility, and of course, they could have no security for their lives. Many of the people had gone away, as I before had known. These had their property confiscated, and a large part of the houses in the village, as well as of the fields on the declivity and at the foot of the hill, had been sold. At different periods the place had been visited by the Samiotes, when stimulated by a sense of the wrongs they repeatedly suffered from the Turks, and excited by their feelings of triumph after the heroic defences they repeatedly made. They were sometimes accompanied by individuals who came to gratify their private feelings or interests, rather than to punish the enemies of the Greeks, and some depredations had been committed in revenge. This was the fact in the

case of a former servant of the Peroglous family, who alleged that he had formerly been dismissed without pay, and broke into the house and seized on some of the property. The Samians, indeed, were repeatedly heard of in the vicinity while I was in Smyrna. Among other stories I heard, was one of a Greek of Smyrna, a brother of a shop-keeper, whom I had known very well. He had been in the habit of paying frequent visits to the village, and was a man of peaceable character ; but he one day disappeared, and no tidings were ever afterwards obtained of him. The conclusion was that he had met his death by some secret means on his way thither, or while in the village.

I felt a great desire to go to my old residence, and set out one morning, accompanied by one of my friends, taking the precaution to be armed. I crossed the Melis again, whose course I had so often followed in pursuit of ducks with my gun, without finding the fabulous cavern of Homer, of which some writers speak. The first sight of the village was sufficient to show us that great changes had occurred. The Frank's vineyard was deserted ; Deve Zoglou had not given up his habit of passing frequently between his coffee-house in Smyrna and his country-seat, but he had removed all his family into the city, and left no one in the village but his crazy son. I was very much struck with the aspect of desolation which almost every thing presented to my view—the solitude of the street, and the general silence in the fields, gardens, and houses. We had brought the key of my father's gate and of the house, and found every thing untouched, as the doors and walls were too thick and strong to be easily forced. Things had evidently suffered only from neglect. The vines had not been pruned, and ran to waste. We paid visits to several houses of our old neighbors, and conversed on the trials they had undergone. The inhabitants had been reduced, by absence and death, from twelve hundred to about three hundred souls. An old shepherd, whom I had formerly seen and known on the mountains, when I used to rove over them after game, had met his fate from the cruelty of the Turks. Having a large flock of several

hundred sheep, they had seized him on a groundless charge of aiding the enemy by giving food to the Samians in one of their incursions, and taken him a prisoner to Smyrna.

Although every one who knew him must have believed him incapable of any ill, being very aged, and long accustomed to staying in his tent while his companions were feeding the sheep, to make bread for their food; his age or his innocence would not avail to save his life: they cut off his head. The mountains looked dreary to me. Old Jacobos was no longer there, singing his monochord songs, and most of my friends were gone. Our old priest, who had for so long a time performed the arduous and ill requited task of instructing the children in the village, had likewise fallen a victim. His house was entered in the dead of night, while he slept; and he was murdered. Nothing was known of his fate, except what came to light the next morning, when his body was found on the floor, much mangled with swords, while the blood on the walls and different places showed that he had maintained a long resistance, though taken unarmed, and by surprise. It was considered a suspicious circumstance however that the Agá had inquired about his money the day before. These, and various other cases of scarcely inferior character formed much of the subject of our conversation; and at night I retired with my cousin to a tower in the yard of his father's house, where we locked ourselves up, and slept till morning. The following day we made further observations in the village, where we found marks of desolation at almost every step. Most of the houses were deserted, some had been broken into, others were falling to ruin, while the gates were still strong and unforced. The church had but few worshippers, and few read the lessons in the New-Testament at home. Having spent the second night as we did the preceding, we returned to Smyrna.

I continued unknown, or at least unsuspected by the Turks, during all my stay in the city; for the greater part of those who had ever seen me had lost their recollection of me, or did not recognize me in my Frank dress. I did not think it hazardous, in consequence, to appear in the

streets and public places, nor even to converse occasionally with such Turks as might fall in my way. I was one day passing when some Turks were giving the bastinado very severely to one of my country, for some alleged offence, and interfered, telling them they ought not to abuse him so. They paid me some attention and respect, believing me to be a Russian, and I was able to get the man released from their hands. I afterwards visited him at his house, where he and his family expressed the warmest gratitude to me; for they thought I had saved his life. He was shockingly bruised, not only being totally unable to stand, but reduced to a state painful to witness, and not necessary particularly to describe.

I was one day in the fish-market, where I saw an altercation between an old Greek fisherman and a Turk who had come to buy. The latter flew into a great rage at the former, whom he charged with having offered him a stale fish. Although the Greek had somewhat the appearance of decrepitude, the Turk struck him with his hand on the side of his face, with some violence. The blow was not returned, although the fisherman was evidently highly sensible of the indignity. I almost immediately recognized him for my old Corfiote acquaintance, who with characteristic spirit replied to the Turk with great contempt, in words like these: "I do not give you back the blow, but do not think it is through fear of myself: I am afraid only for the poor innocent Greeks around me, whom you would have slaughtered to revenge yourself."

I went once or twice afterwards to the village, but always took precautions. The Samians as I repeatedly heard, made descents from the mountains in the night, and sometimes came within about a mile of the city. The Turks kept no regular guard against them, but often suffered great apprehensions. On one occasion I saw the heads of seven of the Samians who had been killed, fixed on poles in Smyrna; but it was repeatedly the case that the Turks were obliged to ransom some of their friends from the Greeks, at from thirty to fifty dollars a-piece. The depredations they committed amounted to something important; for they took off goats, cattle, fruit, and whatever

came in their way; but in some instances their own countrymen had to suffer, on suspicion of being associated with them, as in the case of the old shepherd before mentioned.

I have stated, perhaps, before, that I never found any important difference in the Greek language, as spoken by persons from different parts of the country. After the termination of my travels I could reflect, that in all the islands, coasts, plains, and mountains I had visited, and among the variety of persons I had conversed with from many more, I had never seen one with whom I could not converse with perfect readiness and mutual intelligence. In some places I found words were in use to which I had not been accustomed, but which, on inquiry, I ascertained were to be found in ancient authors. Turkish and Italian words are not uncommon, especially in the conversation of those who come most in contact with foreigners; but the Greek language itself, generally speaking, is the same in every place, in pronunciation, in words, and in grammar.*

* It is the opinion of some intelligent persons, that the English language has undergone as great changes in three hundred years, as the Greek since the commencement of the Christian era. We have a prejudice to overcome in the United States, which stands in the way of our learning Greek in half the time usually devoted to the study, and to much greater effect: a prejudice, in favor of a rude, unsettled, and unfounded system of pronunciation. Most persons take it for granted that a material change must have taken place in it, under all the trials to which the Greeks have been subjected. But it is to be remembered, that no single influence has ever been brought to operate at once upon the language in all parts of Greece, and it would surpass the belief of the most credulous to presume that various causes, operating in different places in different ages, should produce precisely the same changes. Now this great fact, the uniformity of the spoken language in every part of Greece, is still presented to us; how can it be reconciled with any other presumption, except that it is the original? It is natural for a student, at first sitting down to study a foreign language, to inquire how can such and such principles be proper? But it will be as natural for him to perceive the utility and propriety of those prevailing in the Greek, as in French or Spanish, when he has proceeded far enough to be a capable judge.

along the
ents who
myrna,
nothing o
roduce t
was c
of

er at the
Greeks in that
formed for perhaps t.
are allowed the privilege
who have them. (I should

into the street very quickly, and
He complained to his father,
we had recently received ac-
nt by the Greeks, and there
mitted in the city, we were
at this might lead to se-
into our family circle
tols, and began to use
ring that his son had
at it was with good
in a few minutes
ke Greek; but as
ays understood
ar wonderful,
eak our lan-
cher; and
ully as as-
reably
termi-
nder-
this,
be

Whether the modern be or be not the cor-
however, it appears to be the true policy of every au-
it, for the evident benefits it will confer. There are ad-
a spoken language, both to the teacher and the learner, v-
merous and highly important, which it is unnecessary here to
large upon; and if the Greek be thus studied, the learner may
soon converse with living Greeks, as well as read their books and
newspapers, and correspond with them by writing; and with
pleasure and intelligence he will familiarly recur to the ancient
authors. As there is not room allowed in the present work to
enter into this subject, (a subject in which the editor thinks
every teacher, every pupil, and every enlightened parent should feel
a personal interest,) a single remark only will be added, and that
is derived from the "Calliope" of Minas, viz. that although there
are many words in Homer not used by the modern Greeks, all the
words of the spoken Greek of the present day are found in Homer.
It is not to be wondered at that our literary men should not be fa-
miliar with this subject, as it is believed they are not: it is but re-
cently that opportunities have been offered them to form an opinion
on the question, or even that the subject has been at all called up
to view. It is natural enough, therefore, that we should call
the Greek *ou*, *ow*, the *i* and *ei* like our own *i*, the *u* like our *u*,
and pronounce *oi* as in the word *toil*, &c. &c. because they do so
in England. But even there the pronunciation of Erasmus, which
has been generally adopted in Europe, is not more than half fol-
lowed. At present, in the United States, and indeed in America,
north and south, we have no fixed Greek pronunciation, and
(almost) no Greek. It is certainly desirable that we should have
both. It would be easier to make it a common literary language
than Latin, and its claims are greater, as the Romans themselves
admitted when they adopted it.

is derived from an aqueduct brought into Smyrna from the neighboring high ground, and branching off under ground; each fountain costing about two hundred dollars in construction, and two or three dollars a year for water.) My sister seeing him come in, told him he must go elsewhere for water, as we had not enough. No Turk had a right to come; but the boy replied in very insulting language, not seeing me, which so irritated me, that I sprung down

It may be gratifying to some readers to have a few specimens of the Turkish and Albanian languages. The following words are written down from memory, and the orthography is according to the power of the English alphabet. Although not perfect in all cases, it will be more convenient to a common reader, and perhaps as near the truth as if the Italian or German had been substituted.

Turkish words and phrases.

Ben korkârem, I fear.	Beer, one.
Sen korkârsin, you fear.	Ekee, two.
O korkâr, he fears.	Ooch, three.
Biz korkâris, we fear.	Dort, four.
Siz korkârsinia, you fear.	Besa, five.
Onar korkeorlâr, they fear.	Altee, six.
Ben kortoom*, I feared.	Yaydee, seven.
Sen kortoom, you feared.	Saykees, eight.
O kortoo, he feared.	Dokooa, nine.
Biz kortoonoos, we feared.	One, ten.
Siz kortoonoosne, you feared.	Yermee, twenty.
Onar korktoo, they feared.	Ottoós, thirty.
Ben Giddejém, I shall go.	Keerk, forty.
Ben Gaylejém, I shall come.	Ellee, fifty.
Adám, man.	Altmees, sixty.
Ace-adám, good man.	Yetmea, seventy.
Ace-adámlah, good men.	Sexen, eighty.
Karce, woman.	Doxan, ninety.
Kadin, lady.	Yoos, one hundred.
Kojakadin, old lady.	Ekee-yoos, two hundred.
Chaylabee, gentlemen.	Ekee-yoos-beer, two hundred and
Efféndee, lawyer, or learned man.	one, &c.
Agáh, sir, &c.	

Albanian Words, (English Orthography.)

Boochy, bread; Oolya, water; Deahly, boy; Vey my, let us go in; Cah-owry, (from the Giaour of the Turks,) a Christian; Chybin, how do you do? Meereh, well; isty, is; stah tayry, balance.

* oo, double o, sounded as in moon.

the stairs, and put him into the street very quickly, and with but little gentleness. He complained to his father, who paid us a visit. As we had recently received accounts of Turkish vessels burnt by the Greeks, and there had been several murders committed in the city, we were not without our apprehensions that this might lead to serious results. The father came into our family circle very abruptly, armed with two pistols, and began to use very harsh and coarse language, saying that his son had been insulted by us. We told him that it was with good cause; and were surprized to find that in a few minutes he grew quite calm and mild. He also spoke Greek; but as we knew something of him, and had always understood that he was from Candia, this did not appear wonderful, because the Turks of that island generally speak our language, together with their own. He was a butcher; and the Smyrna butchers are regarded by us generally as assassins of the first class. Of course we were agreeably disappointed when he left us with an expressed determination to whip his miscreant boy; and this we understood he afterwards did. Some short time after this, his shop, which was near our house, was observed to be closed, and it was ascertained that he had suddenly disappeared, and no one knew whither he had gone.

About two months after this I happened to be at Syra; and as I was passing a small provision shop. I caught a glimpse of this man, and recognized him. I stepped in, addressed him, and inquired if he knew me. At first he did not; but when I referred to the circumstances above mentioned, he begged my pardon for what he had done, telling me that he had supposed our family were Franks, and would never have been rude to Greeks. I inquired what he called himself; and he told me that he was a Greek, a native of the interior of Anatolia. Fearing the Turks, he had assumed their dress and manners, pretended to conform to their rites, but so conducted as to pass with the Greeks for a good Turk, that is a humane one; but that after accumulating money enough by trade in Smyrna, he had determined to live among Greeks; and purchasing a Schiote captive, he had married her, and now

invited me to enter his house, where he introduced me to her. At his earnest solicitation I also partook of some wine and sweetmeats, and departed satisfied with his treatment. After my return to Smyrna, some Turks of my acquaintance inquired whether I had seen the Candiot butcher at Syra ; saying that he was an infidel, and that if they could catch him they would slaughter him like a sheep, and tear off his skin with hot stones.

A Turk once told me, in a vaunting way, that the Americans had sent to Constantinople for leave to make a king of one of their countrymen ; but the Grand Seignor, (whom alone the Turks call a king,) had replied, that he had given his word never to make but seven *princes*, (meaning the principal monarchs of Europe ;) but that he had given leave to the Americans to take the crown from the British king, and confer it on one of themselves !

During the war a Turk once told my father that the Grand Seignor did not intend to destroy the Greeks entirely, and had therefore not sent his eight hundred gun ship, but kept it at Constantinople.

A Greek was servant in a wine tavern in Smyrna, and three Turks one day came in to get his pay for passports, and to collect his taxes. On his saying he had no money, they attempted to take him to prison ; but he pulled a pistol from the belt of one of them, and snapped it at him ; from another took his sabre and cut off his little finger ; and then ran into the street, sabre in hand, threatening to kill any who should approach him. He passed by me as I stood at our door, and went towards the sea. A butcher near our house had his cleaver in his hand, and struck him on the head, at which he fell. He was taken prisoner, and his head cut off, after being taken before the Pacha. Heads could not be cut off otherwise, but Greeks could be stabbed and killed in the streets without responsibility. I knew a diver who resisted on the way to prison, and the soldier killed him.

One of my old townsmen arrived at Smyrna in a brig of war, but such were the circumstances under which he was, that he could not safely land. He had been taken

prisoner at Navarino during the war, and one of the enemy, a renegade, (another old play-fellow, whom I do not wish to name,) recognized him, struck him with the back of his sword, reproached him for fighting Mussulmen, and had him put to hard labor. Interest was made for his ransom, and effected, through the Dutch consul, on condition that he should not fight any more. He returned to Napoli di Romania, where I saw him in one of my visits to that place; but I believe he did not continue inactive during the remainder of the war, and therefore did not like to trust himself on shore when he came to Smyrna. This was captain Basiliades, whose name may be remembered by some readers. He honorably distinguished himself in the war, at Peta, and other places; and was sent by the government to take possession of the famous cavern of the no less famous chief Ulysses.

My father had admitted a new inmate into his family since my last visit. It was a man in middle age, of a kind heart, though of a singular disposition, with whom I had some acquaintance in former years, but of whose amiable and estimable character I had never had an opportunity to judge so well. He had been a severe sufferer during the war, and was regarded, with great reason, with much tenderness and compassion by all our family. He was of a serious and reflecting turn of mind, and had always had the reputation of piety. He had in former life spent a considerable time in the Holy Mountain, [Agio-Oros,] but had afterwards kept a small school opposite Smyrna. Not long after the commencement of the war, while in his school one day, a tumult occurred in the street, and several Greeks were killed in his presence, by Turks, who fell upon them, and butchered them under his eyes. The sight shocked his feelings so much, that it produced a temporary derangement, or some state of mind analogous to it, and he called out to some of his countrymen to attack the Turks, and kill as many as they could. He was seized and tried for these words, and received as a punishment, four hundred blows of the bastinado. After this he lay for some time in prison, and his senses never appeared to be fully recovered. My father,

affected at his condition after his release, took compassion on him, and received him into his house.

I mentioned, in the early part of this book, my residence at Haivali (the ancient Kidoneis) where I spent a few months in the academy at that place. I have omitted to notice the destruction of the town, which was effected during the war by one of the bloodiest massacres. I do not wish to dwell on the circumstances. They are already known through general accounts which have been given ; and the reader may be referred to Dr. Howe's Sketch of the Greek Revolution, for a notice of it, as well as for information concerning many occurrences which did not fall under my own observation, and which I have not room to particularize.

I need not here repeat the various and distressing sights witnessed by my friends, and the cases of butchery which occurred almost under the very windows of my father's house. Some of them being accidentally witnessed by my mother and other friends, secluded as they usually were, produced shocking impressions upon their feelings. Twenty-four of my countrymen, on one occasion who had escaped from prison, were found in the ancient amphitheatre, and there killed and quartered. It is to be hoped such scenes may never be repeated, either there or elsewhere.

During my travels I had heard much said of the secret association, which had subsisted among the Greeks for some years before the war. It was called the Hetaria (or Society) as I have already remarked, and the members of it were bound to labor in all ways, to incite their countrymen to a spirit of freedom. I had formerly had no idea to what an extent their labors were carried on ; but I had since seen reasons which proved to me that the members were numerous, intelligent and active ; that they had an extensive correspondence, and used various means for the promotion of their designs. It was not, however, until after my last return to Smyrna, that I ever had any suspicion that my own sentiments or course in life had been in any degree influenced by this patriotic association. A highly respected uncle, as I have before mentioned, had greatly attached me to him when a child, and from him I

had learned a number of songs which I often since had sung, in ships and camps; and to him I knew I owed some of my earliest and strongest prepossessions in favor of a soldier's life. But I had never imagined that he could have had any ulterior object in narrating his interesting tales to me, of the Klephts in the mountains, the hardy shepherds and warriors who preferred the solitudes to luxury with degradation. It was finally owing to mere accident, that I ascertained that he was himself an active and devoted member of the Hetaria!

In mentioning the ancient bridge over the river Melis, on the way to my native village, I omitted to give the remains of an inscription which I have often read on one of the stones forming a part of a wall near it, on the bank of that stream. I copy it here from memory: "ΑΡΤΕΜΙΔΩΡΟΣ ΔΙΟΓΕΝ."

During my last residence in Smyrna, an event occurred which excited a deep interest in my mind, although I was far from apprehending at that time the influence to be afterwards exerted on my country by the individual it brought to my acquaintance. My father was one day informed that a Frank, who had been but a short time in Smyrna, wished to obtain private lodgings in a Greek house, being dissatisfied with his situation in an Armenian family. My father, who had indeed for many years had some of his own kindred in his house, and frequently, in times of greater prosperity, spread a table for numbers of friends, had never received any person as a boarder, and indeed, had never had a Frank in his family, so strictly had we been habituated to the exclusive system prevailing among our people. Our family was now small, but the proposition was reluctantly agreed to, as the opinion we had of most Franks, and particularly the English, was, that they were not accustomed to the frugal habits of Greeks. When our guest was introduced, however, we were soon relieved from all anxiety on the subject. He appeared gratified, or at least perfectly content, with every thing he saw, and had such modest, friendly, and simple manners, that we were immediately placed at our ease, and began to lose our natural reserve towards strangers. Instead of finding in him any thing to confirm our prevailing opinions, so un

favorable to the morality of the Franks, we learned from his conversation that he looked for the strictest purity of language and thought, as well as of conduct; and that he formed his opinions of men according to their real characters, independently of external condition. Devoid of all pride, humble of himself, with his wishes and his thoughts devoted entirely to the object of doing good to others, we soon discovered in him a disposition of a very different nature from that we had looked for. One of the first things in our guest which excited our surprise, was the regularity and solemnity with which he asked the divine blessing on the food placed before him. And this, it was evident, proceeded from long habit, and indicated that such practices prevailed in the country to which he belonged. His conversation was agreeable and attractive, and soon grew interesting, because it was also highly instructive. I do not recollect what circumstances introduced it, but he had been in our house only a short time before the holy scriptures were mentioned by him, and a discourse ensued, of which the sacred books formed the subject. He made different remarks in relation to them and their contents, their history, value, and doctrines, which soon fixed the attention of all present upon him; and every thing he said, I think gratified, while it struck with astonishment every one who heard him. This was owing to the fact that he presented the doctrines of the bible in points of view in which we never before had seen them, and appeared to have such perfect reason, that we had neither the power nor the disposition to controvert or question their correctness. Few Greeks, I believe, could have listened even a little time, without feeling that his familiarity with his subject was far greater than their own. I have before remarked that there was a kind of superstitious reverence for the bible, and I never saw more than two or three in our village;—this was, no doubt, in part owing to the difficulty and cost of obtaining copies of it. It therefore happened, as may well be supposed, that very few were in the habit of reading it often; but our guest differed materially in several respects from those who were most familiar with it—our

priests, from whom he differed decidedly, though modestly.

This conversation was very soon succeeded by others, which we were all glad to turn to similar topics; and a warm admiration was soon felt by us of the country from which the stranger had come. When we ascertained that he had made a voyage expressly to promulgate the pure and exalted truths which we heard from his lips;—when we learned something of America, which he told us was his native land;—a country concerning which the knowledge of the Greeks was generally exceedingly limited, even at that period; we found more and more to excite our attention to every word he spoke. Such was the character exhibited to me, an uninterested spectator at the time, by the devoted missionary, Mr. King. He had been in the Holy Land, was master of several important languages, and mingled with men of different nations, creeds and characters, by which he acquired the power of communicating truth in a striking and interesting manner; and as that was his great object, his talents were exerted at every proper occasion.

His character and objects became known in a very short time to many of the Greek priests at Smyrna; and soon after the first conversation above alluded to, I had an opportunity to listen to a conference between him and a number of the clergy who assembled at my father's house one evening, attracted by the fame of his doctrines. The company had been seated but a few minutes, and conversation commenced, when all, with one consent, appeared to yield to him the place of an instructor, respectfully asking such questions as they thought particularly interesting, or listening, as they did the greater part of the time, to what he said. With great humility and modesty he entered at some length into an explanation of some of the leading doctrines of the scriptures as he viewed them, most earnestly and affectionately directing his remarks and the evidence he brought forward to the perfect and clear convincing of the audience. He had a copy of the Greek Bible at hand, to which he made frequent reference with great readiness, whenever he wished to explain the meaning of any parti-

cular text, or to corroborate any of his declarations or opinions with the words of inspiration. The attitudes and expressions of those around him showed that his discourse produced deep and generally agreeable impressions. Though the persons were more or less deeply skilled in the doctrines of the Greek church, and habituated to performing its rites, as well as to reading the Bible frequently, they had never preached, nor thought as did the American missionary. The doctrines, the manner, the arguments, all were new and different from any thing that had before entered their minds. It seemed to me that they felt that they had before comprehended in their grasp little more than the shadow of the truth, and now began to see the substance. The lives and doctrines of the patriarchs and apostles, the prophets and the Messiah, appeared in a light such as they never had seen them in before, and possessed a correspondence, uniformity, and simplicity which surpassed all they had ever imagined. Some of the more ignorant of them, as if overcome by the novelty of his manner and opinions, sat with their eyes immoveably fixed upon his face, and every expression of wonder impressed in their features. Occasionally the hearers interchanged silent looks of admiration, pleasure, or surprise, and repeatedly broke out with words of approbation, uttered in tones of great feeling: "These are the real doctrines! This is the truth! Here is a true Christianity! Ah! these are the words and the thoughts of the first Christians! Would that all men thought and acted thus!"

The impressions produced by Mr. King were not only strong, but durable, as I had opportunity to see. Such assemblies as this frequently took place at my father's: and the interest of the clergy and other good men of our nation appeared only to become more and more earnest. I had opportunities to converse with the missionary in his retirement, and in excursions I sometimes made with him about the city and neighborhood, and profited from them in learning more of his doctrines, his habits, and his country. During the wandering life I had led for some years, I had hardly met with a bible, perhaps not one, except those in some of the churches; and although many pas-

vages in different parts of it were still familiar to me, I had never examined it in that leisurely and studious manner in which it was evident Mr. King had devoted himself to it. I still knew numbers of the Psalms by heart, as well as much of the ordinary services of the church, funerals, &c., but books I had seldom touched since the commencement of the war, if I except such fragments of old libraries as were frequently served out by the government as cartridges. I now felt a great anxiety to obtain a bible, and began to make search and inquiries for one. It was, however, impossible to find a single copy for sale in Smyrna, and I could not find any in the hands of my friends, with one single exception. A young man of my acquaintance told me he possessed a copy of the Septuagint, but he was very unwilling to trust it out of his hands on account of the extreme difficulty of obtaining another in case of its loss. After some solicitation he consented to lend, as I could not prevail upon him to sell it, on condition that if I lost it I should pay him fifteen dollars.

The accidental, or rather providential, introduction of Mr. King into our family, was the cause of our forming a number of other highly respectable acquaintances of a similar character in the course of a few succeeding months. Mr. Wolf, the Jewish missionary, and several of the American missionaries, were at different times in our house. With Mr. Brewer I made an excursion to the sites of some of the seven ancient churches in Asia Minor; and with Mr. King, as I have before mentioned, I made the journey to Constantinople. I may say, after frequent opportunities to observe, that the Greeks, and especially the clergy, were greatly interested in them, and viewed their object with peculiar favor; and several times I witnessed accidental meetings, when I found the same spirit exhibited.

The minds of many of my countrymen have been much impressed with the truths of the gospel as made known by the American missionaries; and it always appeared to me that no powerful impediment was presented to their being generally embraced. Numbers of the clergy, as well as most of the laity, require enlightening, as they were gene-

rally the first to admit ; but no prejudices, unless those of a moderate kind, impeded the way to their conviction.

With regard to the feelings of my countrymen on the political question which has for some months agitated them, I may say that many of them feel, as I do, the extreme hardship of being denied the power of governing themselves, after the exertions made to free themselves from their oppressors for so long a time without assistance, and even with European nations in secret alliance against them. This may be said without depreciating the importance of the generous and final interposition of the Allies in our behalf at Navarino.

THE END.



